

# **Just Try To Shut Me Up Volume 4**

**(2006)**

**A Collection Of Musings From  
The Mind Of Rev. Michael Nalley**

**Written by MAN3**



Beacon  
Meadows  
*∞*  
Press

"People don't keep journals for themselves. They keep them for other people, like a secret they don't want to tell but want everyone to know. The only safe place for your thoughts is your memory, which people can't take and read when your not looking - at least not yet."

Marilyn Manson

## **Introduction**

I've considered slowly releasing these for years. I've just been waiting for the right time. These journals cover a time period spanning the year 2006, ten years on from the first journal entries from way back in 1996.

Keep all these factors in mind as you proceed. Each volume in this series will progress in content and writing style just as I have in life. When I felt it was necessary to clarify something in the writings, I've attached footnotes. Some names and emails have been changed to protect the privacy of individuals.

## Journal 2006

01-01-06

Hello 2006, nice to meet you. Treat me well, please.

The Pig has arrived. It is now 12:36am and this year has started off just fine. At about 2:00am in the morning Jim, Kari, Travis, Pete, Pete's girlfriend and Jim's sister showed up, though Pete and his girlfriend stayed in the car and only after about ten minutes left along with Travis and his sister. While we were outside chilling, Deuce was sitting in a car in the parking lot with two chicks and had one of them walk over a blunt. Patrick ended up buying a dime from her. At about 4:30am, Jim and Kari left and I passed out. I got to sleep in until 10:00am this morning. After the girls went to sleep, Christopher, Patrick and I smoked a bowl out of Patrick's wooden hookah and a joint. Now, Sharon has left to pick something up from my mother, Christopher walked to the grocery store to pick up lunch for him and Patrick, who is playing Super Mario World and I'm listening to the marathon. "Praise The Lard" by Pig is currently playing, followed by "Disposable Teens CD1" by Marilyn Manson, "Further Down The Spiral" by Nine Inch Nails, "Washingmachine Mouth" by Pigface and "The Dark Side Of The Moon" by Pink Floyd. Hopefully, we'll end up going to the shack tonight with Daddy.

Its now 6:14pm and Sharon and Christopher just left to pick up a pizza. Patrick is still playing "Super Mario World" and the girls are cleaning their room. Hopefully, Daddy is still coming over to go check out the shack. I took a little nap after Sharon got back from my mother's. For some reason, I've felt weak and worn out all day and just don't seem to have much energy.

01-02-06

Daddy didn't end up coming over last night and Patrick has school tomorrow, so I know he has to be coming by tonight, though I'm not sure whether he'll be up to going to the shack, since he probably got pretty wasted New Year's Eve and slept all day yesterday. Christopher has been working on a really cool track since New Year's Eve that I think is now completed. I'm not sure what the title will be, but it starts out with Christopher saying 2006. The marathon begins today with "Wrecked" by Pig, followed by "The Fight Song CD1" by Marilyn Manson, "The Perfect Drug Versions" by Nine Inch Nails, "A New High In Low" by Pigface and the first disc of "The Wall" by Pink Floyd.

She said, "your wounds will heal tonight."<sup>1</sup>

It turns out Daddy was hung over yesterday, so he waited to pick Patrick up until

---

<sup>1</sup> lyrics from Pig's song "Blades"

today. Before he got here, the three of us went out to the shack and had some beers and then Christopher caught the bus out to Pappy's. It is now 10:00pm and I've been listening to Patrick's newest three CDs ("Zzzzzz," "Hipopno" & "bffForever") and now "Genuine American Monster" by Pig is playing. I've been thinking about taking some time off the new album and actually focus on making an album's worth of CBFA tracks. There's something relaxing about making tracks that aren't as serious as I'm used to but just goofy little songs about inside jokes, making fun of people or just being stupid. It'll just give me a chance to have a little fun doing something I couldn't get away with as VARN Industries.

01-03-06

It is 10:48am and I just finished a short spoof of KMFDM's "Megalomaniac," called "Smegalomaniac" for CFBA.

I just noticed that the liner notes in "A New High In Low" and "Preaching To The Perverted" are different for "Kiss King." For whatever reason, the Girl Brothers composing credit was stricken from the record and Atkins takes credit for digital beat manipulation in the liner notes for "Preaching To The Perverted." Maybe the Girl Brothers is a pseudonym for Martin Atkins. How strange.

01-04-06

When Sharon got home last night, the girls were cleaning their room and I went outside to talk to Sharon while she had a cigarette and when I peeked inside, Lilith had taken Sharon's pack of gum from her purse and replaced it with a half eaten piece of bread. I guess she figured it was an even trade. After the girls went to bed, Sharon and I stayed up watching a few TV shows. The first show was "Psycho Fear Factor," a special edition of "Fear Factor" filmed at the Bates Motel set and adding some reality TV voting to the mix. There was also a segment called Fear Factor Home Invasion, where they show up at your doorstep offering you a cash prize to complete a quick Fear Factor challenge. In this episode, they went to this family's house with two older parents and three daughters in their twenties. They had the father dunk his head into a tank of octopus ink and pull out five rotten octopi with his teeth in under a minute. He only got four, so the host said if the mom would get the last one, they would still get the prize. She did and as the credits rolled, they stood together covered in ink and looking like some disgusting homeless couple. The second was a show called Scrubs that, while it was really funny, makes me never want to go see a doctor again. After two episodes of Scrubs was a show I personally find depressing and don't understand why Sharon would want to watch it, since its about rape, murder and other forms of sexual violence. Its called "Law & Order: Special Victim's Unit." I'm not saying the actors are bad, quite the opposite. If the acting sucked, it probably wouldn't seem so convincing and therefore wouldn't depress the shit out of me when I watch it.

Regardless, after the show, I asked Sharon if the pack she had of cigarettes was

going to be her last, since her New Year's Resolution was to quit. She said she didn't know and I told her that meant she wasn't going to quit. I reminded her of the last time she quit, when she was pregnant and how she was able to quit the whole time, but right after gave in and started smoking again. Then after Gaga died, I asked her to quit again, but she just did it behind my back. I pointed out how I told Nana how proud I was that she quit at Lilith's first birthday and she agreed, even though she knew Sharon was smoking behind my back, which equates to a lie in my mind. That caused Sharon to flip out. I guess I touched a soft spot when I said that, since it argued that my grandparents have been slowly favoring her more than me and take her side. She said that I should remember how nice the birthday party was and how much fun Lilith had that day. Of course I remember all that, how could I forget? But its not the only thing I remember from that day. I told her she has selective memory and was using misdirection to put some kind of blame on me. I wasn't even yelling at her or anything like that. I was just venting about how I wish she would just quit before the girls get any older, but because I pointed out that Nana lied to me to cover for her she flipped out. Maybe its because that particular situation puts a dent in what she thought was a solid alibi.

Then, this morning, Sharon got up making as much noise as possible and in the process woke the girls up beyond falling back asleep for another hour. Then to put a nail in that coffin, she gave Lilith breakfast, making sure that I had to get up when she left. For all the good everyone thinks Sharon is doing, the only thing she is accomplishing is paying the bills. That is worth praise and I am grateful, but I'll be damned if I thank her after she acted like I wasn't do anything important when I was doing the same thing. She's refused to do my laundry for probably two months now and the last of my non-smelly clothes are running out. She always complains that she has no money when I ask her to pick up toilet paper, dish soap, etc. All of these things can be bought at the dollar store. But somehow, she always has enough to buy herself a pack of cigarettes. Whatever, I just hope that today goes without anymore problems. If Sharon got off her ass when she had the opportunity, the girls could already be in daycare and I could get a job. Then, I could get away from everything for a few hours a day, have a little spending money for myself and feed Sharon's money addiction.

Hopefully, this year brings new albums from Aphex Twin<sup>2</sup>, Marilyn Manson, Rob Zombie<sup>3</sup> and Pigface, along with a remix album from Nine Inch Nails<sup>4</sup> and a

---

<sup>2</sup> aside from two EPs under the top-secret (at the time) alias The Tuss, Richard D, James went into hiding until 2014's Syro

<sup>3</sup> the next Marilyn Manson album, "Eat Me, Drink Me", was still a year away from being released, however, a new Rob Zombie album, "Educated Horses", would be released three months later featuring John 5, who had left Marilyn Manson to join Rob Zombie

<sup>4</sup> although not officially a remix album according to Trent Reznor, "Every Day Is Exactly The Same" was the closest fans got to a remix album for With Teeth

whole slew of Shady/G-Unit releases. Also, I saw a preview for "Underworld: Evolution" and I hope that its soundtrack is just as badass as the original's. Would it be too much to ask for a new Freddy Krueger movie as well?<sup>5</sup>

It is 10:08am and crazy Carole just came down in a panic. She whispered something about a car starter and a doctor's appointment and how she needed her glasses last night, but they were in the car and her daughter left the car door open all night. I asked if she meant jumper cables and she said yes. I told her they were in Sharon's car and told her to try upstairs, since the car parked next to her car was their car. As soon as she turned to go knock on someone else's door, I ducked inside without a word. Hopefully, she won't come back and bother me. I don't remember seeing any lights on inside her car last night, but whatever, I don't really care anyway. Its 10:16am and I just peeked outside after I heard a car door shut. It looks like Carole suckered someone into helping her after all. The funny thing about it is that its the husband of the lady who said that Carole hit her car. I thought they were supposed to be mortal enemies or some bullshit. The car must have started because I just heard her try to turn the key with the engine running. Smooth. It is now 10:24am and Carole just left. Since when does it take fifteen minutes to jump a car? Not only that, but why jump it twice? After that noise the car made, he put her hood down and sat next to her open door and was reaching inside for something while she swung her head from side to side. Then, he put the hood back up, reconnected the jumper cables and went back to the door and started reaching for something again. After a few minutes of this, I saw him jump up and look in the direction of his apartment. Carole started pointing all over the place and I assume this was all because his wife was asking what they were doing, though I didn't see who they were talking to. As soon as they stopped talking to whoever, he disconnected the cable and put them up and Carole left. I can't think of anything that's not disgusting he could have been reaching for, though I hope that I never walk by while something like that is going on in her car. But if I do, I'll make a point to immediately vomit all over the sidewalk and run inside rubbing my eyes and screaming that they burn. At least she didn't come back to bother me and it'll give me something to talk about with Sharon when she gets here for lunch.

It is 10:34am and Deuce just scared the shit out of me. Just after I had finished typing how I was glad she didn't come back and that it would give me something nice to talk about with Sharon, I sat down in my Archie Bunker chair and was about to chill out to "The Great Gig In The Sky" off of Pink Floyd's greatest hits when I heard a knock on the door. But it was just Deuce dropping of "Dawn Of The Dead," which I had let him borrow a few nights ago. He said he really liked it and said he may stop by later to work on some tracks. Set the controls for the heart of the sun.

---

<sup>5</sup> a new A Nightmare On Elm Street movie was finally released in 2010



By the way, the recipe for the lunch Christopher made 01-01-06 is in the Chef Boyareyoustoned's Cookbook under the title "Santa-Fe Omelette Wrap."

If at all possible, when Sharon gets home from work, I'm going to ask her to take me to the library so that I can finally fuck with Julia's Myspace page before Christopher changes the password on me. He already asked me how to change everything back and I told him I didn't know. He said he just doesn't feel like messing with it, but I know he feels bad about it and still wants to be with her, even after the rape accusations and everything. He really is a sucker sometimes. Patrick is no better though. Instead of realizing that it's for the best if that crazy bitch is gone, he misses her and wrote her a letter about how he feels bad for fucking up her life. Why can't they realize that she was fucking up their lives and probably would have kept going had she not flipped out and ran into her mother's room naked while she was tripping. Good riddance to crazy fucking bitches who use people for drugs and attention.

It's 5:31pm, the girls are eating dinner and Sharon is still not here. Deuce stopped by while the girls were napping to ask me if I could make a few copies of his football highlights on VHS, which I've already finished. He may stop by later tonight with Dusty to work on some tracks. "Mega!! Kung-Fu Radio" by Powerman 5000 is currently playing, followed by "This Is The New Shit" by Marilyn Manson, "Things Falling Apart" by Nine Inch Nails, "Crackhead" by Pigface and "One Word Extinguisher" by Prefuse 73. I've now been listening through my CDs for a month and a half and still haven't finished. How's that for variety?

01-05-06

Sharon got home last night just after 6:00pm with an Olde English for me, we had dinner while the girls were cleaning their room and then we spent a little time with them before it was time for them to go to bed. We stayed up and watched a few shows while I drank the Olde English before going to bed ourselves. The first two shows were "Entertainment Tonight" and "Extra," which are like news broadcasts dedicated to celebrities. The dude from Sugar Ray is the host for one of them. I guess ditching the hardcore wasn't his best decision. Then we watched a two hour episode of "The Biggest Loser," a reality show about weight loss. This episode was a special family vs. family, with one family from Atlanta and one from Tampa. The T-Town family won. The final show was, of course, one of those depressing shows that Sharon insists on watching, "Law & Order." It was about a woman who had her car stolen while her daughter was in the car. The guy tried selling the girl to a pedophile, who killed the guy's girlfriend during the deal, so the girl got locked in a trunk in his mom's garage. Heartwarming, isn't it? Deuce never did stop back by, but I don't really think I was up to working on music last night anyway.

The girls both slept in until 9:30am this morning, which was really nice. Lilith

woke up, looked at me and asked, "Did Mommy go to work?" When I said yes, she said, "I miss Mommy." Its 9:37am and they're eating their breakfast in the room now, pretending they're having a tea party. The marathon continues today with "Crackhead" by Pigface, followed by "One Word Extinguisher" by Prefuse 73, "Tonight The Stars Revolt!" by Powerman 5000, "Lest We Forget" by Marilyn Manson and "Still" by Nine Inch Nails. I'm supposed to go to the library this weekend to update my album reviews and fuck around with Julia's Myspace page. I figure I'll hop on a twenty minute computer for the Myspace vandalism, then sign up for an hour on one of the others for the review update. If I still have time, I'll try to download some Crowley texts.

Its now 10:54am and parts of my dream are coming back to me. There was definitely a part involving Sharon and I hanging out with Earl and Merle. The other part involved me being an agent of God and holding a very sacred book while going into a room with a flooded floor and an altar in the middle, which contained the Satanic counterpart to my book and was guarded by a demon. We ended up exchanging books since we were both more than curious what the other book contained.

The girls are eating their lunch and Lilith's stomach was just growling, so she told me, "My tummy said, 'I'm hungry. I want lunch.'"

It is 11:42am, the girls are watching "Madagascar" and I just finished my latest and greatest CBFA song, called "Demonic Rape." If you haven't guessed, it makes fun of Julia. The ending is hilarious. I called Christopher and left it on his voicemail, but I hope he doesn't get too mad about it. He called right back and thought it was pretty funny, so all is well.

Sharon took care of some DCF business on the phone while she was here for her lunch and now she's gone back to work. I burnt a compilation of all the newest tracks I've been working on, including the Vol. I and Vol. II tracks with vocals. Hopefully the levels are right... I just finished listening to the CD and I'm pleased with what I heard, though a few tracks need the levels adjusted on the vocals. Overall, I can't wait for someone other than my brothers or Sharon to hear these tracks. I could let Deuce listen to them, but its not his type of music. I really wish that Victor could listen to them, but who knows where he is.

It is now 4:48pm and Lilith and I are watching Jaws while we listen to the marathon. "Still" by Nine Inch Nails just finished and listening to the final track, "Leaving Hope," really makes me long for another hospital trip. Every time I hear that song, I can close my eyes and feel like its almost morning, the air is cool, I'm looking out the window in the pissing room at the outside world and I feel so peaceful. Even though Christopher and Patrick seem to have lost some of the ambition for the hospital plan, I haven't lost any of mine. I'm sure if they went on another hospital trip, all their energy for the project would be renewed. I, of

course, hope everything falls into place, but even if I can't have another hospital trip, I'd like to at least go back one last time, look out that window and get my chair.<sup>6</sup> I truly miss the hospital. There has to be some way to make it all come together the way I want it to. Regardless of legalities over ownership, the hospital should rightfully belong to Christopher, Patrick and I. No one else deserves it or can appreciate it for what it is and what it could be. I know I've had a lot of big elaborate "wouldn't it be nice if" situations over the years, but this is different. I know that if the hospital gets torn down before my brothers and I purchase it, I'll cry. It means that much to me. The only people who can truly understand are Christopher and Patrick, because they've been there enough times under the right circumstances to have that same connection. I realize that it will be a difficult task to accomplish, but if you don't think big, you'll never make it big. On another topic, Christopher doesn't really seem to think much of the shack and I'm starting to wonder if the same thing is happening to him that happened to Hippie when he moved in with Anthony, that he's losing his sense of adventure. I know Christopher and Patrick have lost a little faith in drugs after what happened to Julia<sup>7</sup>, but she wasn't one of us, no matter how much they seem to think she was on our level.

01-06-06

It is 6:16am in the morning and I just wanted to quickly record a couple dreams before going back to sleep. In the first, I'm with Sharon and we're driving down a street when I see a huge rock in the distance with something painted on it in red paint across an empty lot next to a church, but when I tried to take a picture, I see myself through the camera and when I put the camera down, the rock is gone and the lot has houses on it and the church is different. Sharon notices the change, too. Later, I try taking a picture of a car crossing a little bridge over a creek, but it breaks the bridge, so when the car crosses over it again, it crashes into the creek. At first, there is still water in the creek and alligators surround the car, but the creek quickly dries up and the gators disappear. Then, I'm at Nana & Papa's sitting in a big van owned by Mr. Bob.<sup>8</sup> Christopher is sitting next to me and Nana and Patrick are in the back seat. My brothers and I are smoking a joint and Nana is telling us to keep it a secret from Papa and Mr. Bob, who are outside talking. I accidentally drop the roach out the window and quickly pick it up before anyone sees it. Then, Mr. Bob yells out, "Don't come any closer," and the van pulls up right in front of them, but it wasn't me driving the van, but a remote control Mr. Bob has. Pretty soon, he's driving us all over the yard, which turns into Gaga & Pappy's old corner lot, until I decide that its getting too dangerous and take over the wheel in time to avoid missing Pappy's van. After getting out of Mr. Bob's van, a lawn guy yells at me for cutting the grass too close to a piece of concrete around a bush with the van and Pappy comes out to

---

<sup>6</sup> on the final trip to the hospital, I did take my chair with me

<sup>7</sup> accusing Christopher of raping her while she was tripping on LSD

<sup>8</sup> Nana and Papa's neighbor

see what's going on and I explain that I wasn't controlling the van. Then we go to a strip mall. On the way to the strip mall, I saw a bus full of chicks who were hopping up in down in their seats on dildos. I comment that a CD store there is real expensive and wonder off until I end up at a video store, where I borrow two videos from the guy, telling him I just work across the street at Best Buy, which I didn't but was planning to. As we walk out the back door, I ask if he has a cigarette, but he says he's trying to make them last, so I head back to where I had started wondering around near the Best Buy. The next thing I know, I'm in a room in front of a computer and the clock says 3:30. I start typing a journal, commenting that I had only smoked an hour and a half ago and how it must have been some good reefer. I'm now going back to sleep and will comment on last night when I get up.

I got back up this morning and Sharon and I had sex before she got ready for work. It is now 8:42am, the girls are eating their breakfast, Sharon is getting ready for work.

It is now 10:03am, I just finished my breakfast while the girls were watching "Backstage And Beyond The Infinite" by Powerman 5000. I'm picking up where I left off last night on the marathon by playing "The Future That Never Was" from "Anyone For Doomsday?" by Powerman 5000, followed by "The Nobodies (2005 Against All Gods Mix)" by Marilyn Manson, "With Teeth" by Nine Inch Nails, "Experience" by The Prodigy and "Surrounded By Silence" by Prefuse 73.

Someone from HKI called to give me the new worker's phone number and let me know I need to have my fingerprints put on their file by the end of next week. Sharon only had to work until 1:00pm today, since she's working tomorrow, but she was a little late from trying to find a place to cash her check because our account at Wachovia<sup>9</sup> was closed. None of the places she stopped at would cash the check, so she called up Wachovia and they said since its a payroll check through them, they would cash it, so she went and cashed it then went to the grocery store. Its now 5:09pm and she's in the room helping Ariel clean up, which is really giving into Ariel since she has no interest in actually cleaning up her messes. Christopher is on the bus heading over here and Merle is supposed to be coming by tonight after work. Tomorrow night, Sharon and I are supposed to go out to dinner at Chile's and then see a movie, either that new Quentin Tarantino movie or the Narnia movie. Christopher said he's going to a circus tomorrow with Sandra, who's no longer friends with Julia, who's back in town. Christopher said he plans on having Sandra talk shit at their school, since they share classes, but I really doubt anything close to Christopher going against Julia will happen. He did think that my suggestion to put "Demonic Rape" on her

---

<sup>9</sup> a bank that was later bought out by Wells Fargo in 2009 and completely absorbed into the company in 2011

myspace page as BGM was funny, though.

Well, that didn't last long. Its only been about five minutes and Sharon is in the room cleaning with Lilith's help and Ariel is in time-out, which involves her standing at the door looking straight ahead with her arms at her side. Time-out may be going out of style, but it sure beats corporal punishment.

01-07-06

Its a little after midnight and I just woke up from my nap. I always try to get a little rest before Merle or Earl come by so that I don't pass out on them right away. Christopher is still sleeping, but was playing Donkey Kong Country 3 earlier. A quick note as to why I would find it relevant to record what CD is playing or where I'm at in the marathon. I usually record what CD is playing if it has anything to do with the topic I'm discussing, like when I was listening to "Leaving Hope" by Nine Inch Nails the other day. I am trying to gauge my progress in the marathon and see how long it takes to listen to all my CDs, so I've been recording where I start the marathon each morning. I try not to make a habit of mentioning it again unless it has some bearing on the topic.

Sharon forgot she had a review for her final registration test at 6:00pm until about 7:30pm last night, but called and was told as long as she showed up before a certain time it would count. She has to attend each of the reviews so that the state will pay for the test. After the review, she went to her Aunt Kim's house until it was time to pick up Merle, who finally got here at about 2:00am. We smoked a couple bowls and watched the first volume of "Devil Man," a pretty good old-school anime I hadn't seen yet that was in the collection of tapes Earl & Merle let me hold on to since they don't have a VCR.<sup>10</sup> I went to bed at about 4:30am and had a crazy dream.

Sharon, Christopher, Patrick and I were in this building on the fifth floor and were waiting for an elevator, but when the doors opened, the elevator dropped down a few floors so that we could see the top of the elevator car. For some reason, I was really fucked up on something, though I remember thinking it was pills in the dream, and couldn't see straight. We all agreed that since I had experience with elevators, I would climb down to the hatch, get inside and see if the buttons worked inside. After getting in the elevator, I took it down to the first floor, where there was a wall covered with shelves displaying magazines and newspapers, but I couldn't read any of them or really tell where I was going.

The girls and I woke up at about 9:00am and are now eating breakfast.

---

<sup>10</sup> they eventually gave all their tapes to me and this would be the start of my large anime collection of VHS

I've been getting Lilith to sing into the microphone every once in a while and have decided to use the best of the bunch, which was recorded 12-30-05 at 4:57:05 PM, as a track for Vol. VI and call it "Not On The Stairs." Its my album and I can do what I want. That brings the total amount of tracks for Vol. VI to fourteen. I still have a long way to go though, since each track is under a minute in length. I had originally credited Patrick and I for the short version of the remix of "Make Way For Willy" that appears on Vol. VI, but since the whole song will appear on the CBFA album, I went ahead and credited it as a MAN3 edit of CBFA's cover of the song so its a teaser to promote the CBFA album.

I guess Christopher wasn't the only one who stole a Myspace page. Julia stole Christopher's and sent out a message to everyone saying he wanted them to know he was gay before going into the Navy, so Christopher and I went down to the library to take care of things. I changed her picture to a toilet full of shit and added a few comments about evil voodoo magic, then got a few album reviews, a Super Mario picture and a picture of Fairuza Balk. Merle got up when we got back and soon after went home, since he has work and this is the only time Sharon could take him before going to visit Tom. The marathon begins again today with "Sehnsucht" by Rammstein, which just finished playing. "It's In The Air" by Merl Saunders is currently playing, followed by "Anthems Of Rust & Decay: A Tribute To Marilyn Manson," "The RZA Hits," "Out Of Space" by The Prodigy and "Mutter" by Rammstein. Christopher is now playing Donkey Kong Country 3 and the girls are napping.

Its now 4:11pm, Sharon left to see Tom and Christopher is leaving with Sandra and her friend Amanda to go to the circus.

It is 6:47pm and out of nowhere, Sharon's old phone that I've been using as a phone book started ringing and has minutes on it. Fucking sweet. I called Daddy on Sharon's phone and asked if he could watch the girls next weekend so that Sharon and I can go to Chile's and a movie and he said that was fine. He also offered getting a movie and some popcorn tomorrow, but I'm not sure if I'll be able to take him up on the offer since Sharon wants to go to Kim's tomorrow around 11:00am and then have dinner with my mom. We'll see what happens. Sharon is out picking up a couple movies and I have Deuce and Jim looking for some reefer, so at least tonight isn't going bad... Sharon just got back with three movies that I think will rock: "Reefer Madness: The Movie Musical," "War Of The Worlds" and "Four Brothers."<sup>11</sup>

01-08-06

Just a quick recap for today. Watched "Four Brothers" last night before

---

<sup>11</sup> I had no idea while watching this movie that in only a few years, I would be living in Toronto, where this movie was filmed

Christopher got back. It was pretty good, though I doubt if I'll ever buy it. Sandra chilled for a few minutes and listened to a few CBFA tracks, including "Demonic Rape." She thought they were pretty funny. Then, we watched "Reefer Madness: The Movie Musical," but Christopher passed out before the end. That was a fucking hilarious movie, but the gore at the end was a little unexpected. I definitely want to get that movie. This morning, Sharon took the girls to Kim's and they got back the same time Patrick and Daddy showed up. Christopher and I kept busy playing DKC3 before they all got here. Daddy had rented "Fantastic Four" and "Club Dread" and brought them over for us to watch. After Patrick heard "Demonic Rape" he threw a little tantrum since we were making fun of his sacred Julia, so Daddy decided to just go home and rest. I didn't intend to piss off Patrick because I thought he was over all that, but surprisingly Christopher is taking the whole thing better. Anyway, we watched "Club Dread," which was also hilarious and then got ready to go to Mom's for dinner. We had lemon caper chicken, peas and yellow rice, pasta and bread with dipping sauce (olive oil and seasonings). After dinner, we hung around for a while looking through stuff that Mom wanted to send home with us and I went online and checked my email, found out that Nine Inch Nails released a single for "Only," Powerman 5000 is finishing up a new album, found out that Scott Herren is working on two new projects, one called Piano Overlord using only simple beats and non-digital pianos and another project with his brother DJ Nobody called La Correccion and that a new Savath And Savalas album is in the works. I ended up bringing home a home video from Busch Gardens and Universal Studios, a tape with "Honey I Shrunk The Kids" and "Rock-A-Doodle" on it, a Super Mario Bros. 3 tape and "The Christmas Toy." We dropped Patrick off at Daddy's and as soon as we got here, the girls and Christopher went to sleep. I started typing this as soon as we got back and it is now 11:19pm, so hopefully the girls will sleep in tomorrow, but I doubt it.

01-11-06

Sharon didn't go to work the last two days, so its been a pretty easy start to the week. I can't remember what happened Monday, but yesterday, I went to the library and downloaded some reviews, interviews and pictures. The largest percent of those pictures were of KMFDM, but I also got pics of Angelina Jolie, Rob Zombie, Jay & Silent Bob, Marilyn Manson and Wu-Tang Clan, all of which were for my screensaver. The interview was from MansonUSA.com and was of course with Marilyn Manson. In it, he says an album is near complete and but is missing just the vocals, he wants to release "Dead To The World" and "God Is In The TV" on DVD, along with a concert DVD of the Grotesk Burlesk tour and Against All Gods tour. He also wants to release the short films "Antichrist Superstar" and "Groupie" somehow.<sup>12</sup> There are books of paintings and

---

<sup>12</sup> although "Groupie" has yet to be released, a music video for "Antichrist Superstar" did eventually become available online

collected sayings coming out and Holy Wood may finally be released.<sup>13</sup> On top of all that is a long list of movies he has and will be appearing in coming out this year. I also found out he and Dita were married in Ireland. I checked Christopher's myspace page, but it was deleted and he has started a new one at the same address.

The rest of the day was pretty much business as usual. After the girls went to bed, Sharon and I finally watched "War Of The Worlds," which was actually better than I expected. Its just a modern update on the old H.G. Welles story and all things considered stayed fairly true. Then, we watched the special features on the "War Of The Worlds" and "Fantastic Four" discs before watching "Reefer Madness: The Movie Musical" with commentary. The marathon began today with "1000 Hurts" by Shellac followed by "August 2001" by Simplekill. After playing that CD, I took a quick break to run a lens cleaner disc before continuing the marathon. "Voodoo People" by The Prodigy is currently playing, followed by "Reise, Reise" by Rammstein, "Skold" by Skold, "Dicknity" by Slick Idiot and "Mate.Feed.Kill.Repeat" by Slipknot.<sup>14</sup>

The desire to smoke marijuana is accurately comparable to the desire to consume a baked pastry with the ability to increase your awareness. It isn't a manic search for a certain form of gratification, but a nice indulgence with the added effect of mind expansion, possibly the realization of a higher calling, thus seeing the path before you. Not exactly like predestination, but the realization and understanding of who you are and where that will lead you. Just as the flap of a fly's wings in South America has a part in forming hurricanes off the coast of Florida, our consciousness has a profound affect on the situations we will be encounter and the environment's we will inhabit. Where Crowley went wrong was when he accepted the existence of a higher power, thus giving the opportunity to pass the blame instead of taking responsibility for your actions. We are the end of the line as far as intelligent life on this planet is concerned. Everyone one of us is a god, for we are in control of ourselves. We are our own gods.

Sharon left a little bit ago to go back to work. Right after she left, I smoked the very last of some reefer that she had gotten for me Monday. After writing that little paragraph above, I did a quick remix of "untitled: 04-19-02" with a new vocal track reading it.<sup>15</sup>

01-12-06

Sharon came home last night with an Olde English, but after the girls went to bed, we were so busy finishing up her Vol. I vocals, I never got to drink it. The only tracks left to work on for Vol. I are "In The Flesh," "The Hacker's Manifesto" and "A Final Farewell To The Inner Circle."<sup>16</sup> The marathon starts today with "Skin Ticket" from "Iowa" by Slipknot, followed by "Firestarter" by The Prodigy, "Tomorrow Can Wait" by Soulfound, "Peel Sessions" by The Smashing

---

<sup>13</sup> nope, no Holy Wood yet either...

<sup>14</sup> a Slipknot album released in 1996, three years before their self-titled major label debut

<sup>15</sup> "this track, untitled: 04-19-02 (One Bowl: 01-11-06 Remix)", ended up on VARN Industries Appendix A: 1999-2006

<sup>16</sup> "Hacker's Manifesto" and "A Final Farewell To The Inner Circle" were either never recorded or have been lost to the sands of time



Pumpkins and "Sick" by Sow.

I just remembered a part of my dream last night. I was in a lunch line at school and saw that they were serving lemon caper chicken, so that's what I got for lunch. They were charging by the plate instead of by the item, so I piled the food on my plate. I can't remember anything else right now. An HKI worker came over for a home study and I recognize her from somewhere, maybe Heakin, but I'm not sure.

The girls are both taking naps, Sharon is back at work, I've been laying on the couch listening to the marathon and it just hit me that after minor volume tweaking, "Volume I: 1984 Soundtrack" will finally be complete. That's a pretty big deal to me, since I've been working on this since before I got kicked out of my mother's house and moved in with Daddy. Some of these lyrics date back as far as 1999, maybe further. Its 2006. An unimaginable amount of changes have occurred in the music industry and politics since I first started writing those songs. We weren't even at war yet. This album was supposed to be a warning, not a protest. It looks like I'll be doing the album artwork by myself instead of with Victor, who's disappeared as far as I'm concerned. I liked how there was a short essay at the end of "Hau Ruck!" giving details about the recording of the album and some of the ideas behind it. I think I may do that for each album. Its a little extra above and beyond the detailed liner notes I'm such a fan of and keep for my own work, as well as anyone else I happen to be working with, like Christopher and Patrick. They may not understand why I do that, but in the long run they'll appreciate it, since its impossible to remember every detail of every track we've worked on.

01-13-06

The dream I had last night was very long. The earliest point I remember involves smoking reefer while with my dad and someone saw it, so I had to hide it in a hole in my camo jacket and hop into his truck. I told him that Hippie showed me that trick. I suggest taking a different route home, saying that the usual route is closed off. In actuality, I just want to drive past the hospital. When we get there, Christopher, Patrick and I get out of the truck and see the hospital is already being restored. The main entrance is beautiful and it only gets worse. We take an elevator to the fourth floor and find that some woman bought the building and Rm. 441 is now a kid's room and all our drawings on the wall have been poorly covered up by white paint so that you can still just barely see them. I'm also very pissed that my green chair is gone. Further down the hall, we find a storage closet and steal two of the kids Gameboy games and leave. Somehow, the woman finds out and sends a really hot assassin after us, but we don't know about it. She catches up to us at a restaurant or a bar in the bathroom. Christopher is at a urinal taking a piss and she splashes a shitload of piss water on him, but he doesn't care because she's so hot. While he's drying himself off, I start kissing up her legs, but she stops me and lets us know what's really going

on. We walk to someone's yard and she sits next to a bull-ant hill but doesn't bother it. I tell her to get up or they'll bite her. I then go back to the hospital and get a job as manager of the fifth floor business and hire Wagner, who isn't ever very enthusiastic about his job and always tells me he doesn't care. I have a large office with a secretary and am busy reorganizing the room when someone lets a bull lose and I have to bring it back to its cubical. I do so by having my secretary leave a trail of post it notes back to that cubical and once the bull is inside, close it off. There was also some process of making the bull smaller first, but I can't remember how I did that except that it was very videogame style. I'm sure there is more than that, but that's the basic story.

Daddy stopped by after work yesterday and chilled until Sharon got home. We talked about how much things have changed at Coreslab since he started working there and how he's in charge of the secondary pour crew now. He took "Fantastic Four" and "Club Dredd" with him and also borrowed "Four Brothers" and "Reefer Madness: The Movie Musical." Sharon was late getting home because she stopped at the grocery store and picked up stuff to make chicken wraps for dinner. After dinner, we put the girls to bed and watched a live episode of "Will & Grace," "Four Kings," "My Name Is Earl" and "ER," though I fell asleep during "ER" since I drank the Olde English Sharon got the day before while we were watching the other shows. During one of the shows, a commercial for Steak n' Shake was playing and I commented that Joe used to work at one and Sharon reminded me that when we broke up for a short while, we went to see Joe at one. I told her I knew we didn't break up that day, which was when I came by to tell her about Jamie the Destroyer, because she had told me she wouldn't let that little bitch win and asked if she had fucked anyone that night and then she said that we had gotten back together before the day was over instead of answering my question. Instead of starting another argument on a tired topic, I just laid down on the couch and fell asleep as "ER" was coming on.

Could that have been the day that making out with Bobby accelerated to fucking behind my back, or had it been going on already?

Its not really that important anymore. I just don't really care anymore about the when and why. A scarier thought is the what if. Sharon could have left me for Bobby had he realized what he was giving up when he told her that he wanted to keep it up until he found the right person. I'm much happier thinking that maybe it was just something she had to get out of her system to make our relationship last longer than six months. About an hour after we went to bed, Sharon got back up and cleaned the kitchen cabinets and floor and put a load of dishes in the dishwasher. We got up together this morning since the girls were already awake and she showed me what she had done. The radio was still on from when she was cleaning and an Audioslave song was playing. Now, Sharon has gone to work and probably won't be by for her lunch because her and another girl from work want to go out to eat for lunch and then she'll be late getting home because

she has to stop at a store to pick up diapers and a few other things.

The girls are eating breakfast and the marathon has already started. "Ænema" by Tool is currently playing, followed by "The Set Up (You Don't Know)" by Obie Trice, "The Dirtchamber Sessions, Vol. I" by The Prodigy, "2a.m. Wakeup Call" by Tweaker and the second disc of "Mellon Collie And The Infinite Sadness" by The Smashing Pumpkins.

Its 2:24pm and I just got off the phone with Tom. He called to let Sharon know that there is a visitation set for tomorrow at 4:00pm. He sounds like he's holding up fairly well. I was just chilling, listening to the marathon and playing a little DKC3.<sup>17</sup> Now, I'm eating some chicken nuggets with Habanero Tabasco and some vegetable chips and drinking a glass of milk.

Its 5:56pm now. Christopher got here shortly before Sharon got home. We chilled for a little bit before Daddy showed up to pick him up for the night. He's supposed to be dropping Christopher and Patrick off in the morning on his way to work. I played "Everything For Nothing" and he really liked it, saying if I wrote lyrics and Sharon sang them, we would be rich. Sharon left just before Daddy and Christopher to pick up diapers and will be back soon. The girls are playing with their Play-Doh right now.

01-15-06

Yesterday went just as planned. Daddy and Christopher showed up while the girls were napping and Daddy chilled here with Lilith and I while Sharon, Ariel and Christopher went to visit Tom. When they got back, Daddy and Christopher took the girls for the night and we headed out. First, we stopped by Hungry Howie's because Sharon needed to borrow \$20 from Merle, so we had to pick up Earl and have him cash Merle's check and then went back to Hungry Howie's. Earl made some food and then we dropped him off at his apartment, then headed to Chile's. I had Shanghai chicken, which was really good. After dinner, we went to see "The Chronicles Of Narnia: The Lion, The Witch And The Wardrobe," which was fucking awesome and stuck to the book very well. After the movie, we went back to Hungry Howie's and picked up Merle, came back here and watched "Final Fantasy VII: Advent Children,"<sup>18</sup> which was pretty cool. The scene with Sephiroth at the end is fucking sweet. After the movie, I crashed out. This morning Sharon and I made love first thing. It is now 12:11pm and Daddy and Christopher just brought the girls home.

01-16-06

Today was a pretty chill day. Christopher, Patrick and I smoked all day, went out

---

<sup>17</sup> Donkey Kong Country 3 for the Super Nintendo

<sup>18</sup> a 2005 anime sequel to Final Fantasy VII for the original Playstation

to the shack before lunch and then I took a nap before dinner. During dinner, Daddy showed up to pick up Christopher and Patrick, but we went back out to the shack first and had a bonfire in the shack and took some pictures. When we got back, we had s'mores before they took off. Patrick also finished a remix of "Everything For Nothing" today that he started yesterday.<sup>19</sup>

01-17-06

After Daddy, Christopher and Patrick left, Sharon and I just relaxed and watched the Golden Globe Awards, which weren't that exciting, because they not only look the same each year, but look like every other award show, other than the ones on MTV. It was cool that Anthony Hopkins won the big "lifetime achievement"-type award. Another noteworthy award would have been best actress in a tv-series (if I got the category right). It was all but one of the chicks from "Desperate Housewives," which is supposedly a hugely popular show that I've never seen and the lead actress from a show about a reefer selling mother and the reefer reference won. Teri Hatcher may be hot, but her show isn't about reefer. After the show, we made love and went to bed.

Sharon called in late this morning for work, though I'm not real sure why. If Lilith or (especially) Ariel have a shitty diaper, Sharon usually runs out the door to work or starts dinner or anything else but offer to change the diaper and tells me to do it. For whatever reason, this morning she didn't even ask me to change the girls and made them breakfast. I can only guess that she didn't really feel like going to work this morning and was stalling. I don't mind, its always nice when Sharon does help out with the girls, but it wasn't necessary to go in late to work because of it.

01-18-06

Sharon got home for lunch yesterday just after I had finished smoking a roach and a little shake I had scraped up and then some guys came by to install cable lines in the closet. Sharon got a little stressed out between the workers and Ariel not listening and left early to go back to work. She got home an hour late because she had to go pick up her cap and gown for her graduation Friday for the medical assisting. I already had dinner ready when she got here and after the girls went to bed Sharon followed her usual routine of turning off my music and turning on the tv to rot her brain a little before bed. I don't really mind a couple shows if they're funny before bed, but Sharon watches at least three hours of tv each night now that she's figured out that my old tv gets reception.

I'm now waiting for Sharon to come by for her lunch, the girls are both taking their naps and the marathon is getting closer and closer to completion. "Past,

---

<sup>19</sup> this song, "Everything For Nothing (Batricks Trance Remix)", ended up on VARN Industries: Songs Of HPVAC

Present & Future" by Rob Zombie is currently playing, followed by the first "Perfect" single by The Smashing Pumpkins, "Occupation: Foole" by George Carlin, "She Was A Lover" by Generation and "The Best In Classical Music From Yesterday, Today & Tomorrow." The last two are the first of the promos in cardboard sleeves, which I'll go through before getting into soundtracks and compilations. I should be getting my tax return before the end of this month or early next month. I can't wait to finally have some money again that I can spend on whatever I want. I really need to figure out some plan to make the most of it. I know that I want to get the girls some Ghibli DVDs and something for Sharon first to make sure they're purchased before going crazy. Of course, I'll go to Sound Exchange and go through the used CDs and DVDs first, then check out Best Buy for blank CDs, a wireless connection from my computer to my stereo and a microphone. I also want to get a few new tattoos and the internet, but I don't know how much I'm getting yet and Sharon already said she's not splitting the money we're getting for the girls with me. That doesn't seem very fair, but I didn't expect anything less than a greedy swipe at all the money anyway.

01-19-06

I talked to Sharon yesterday during her lunch about the tax money and she said that if we get more than \$5000 back for the girls, she'll give me some of it, which is better than nothing. The rest of the day was pretty standard, though I did read "All We Are Saying," the last Lennon/Ono interview yesterday while the girls were napping and later finished it while Sharon was watching tv. I did finally make it to soundtracks and compilations yesterday, so soon enough I'll have made it through the marathon. When I woke up this morning, Sharon was ready to go to work and the girls were changed and eating breakfast. The marathon picks up today with the Warcraft III soundtrack, which isn't on my list of CDs because I don't have the case, just the CD, followed by the "8 Mile" soundtrack, "Rotten Apples" by The Smashing Pumpkins, "The Animatrix" soundtrack and "A Taste Of Sin."

Its now 2:33pm and I'm eating lunch. I spent about an hour this morning trying to help Ariel get over her fear of heights by letting her watch me pick up Lilith and hold her over my head, then slowly picking Ariel up over my head. After a few times, she did calm down quite a bit and seem to have a little bit of fun, maybe realizing that she doesn't have to sit and be afraid of everything, though she still isn't the biggest fan of being held upside-down. I know it must be hard for her, having not had any stable reinforcement until she came here, but it is a little discouraging to be able to rough-house with Lilith and not Ariel without her completely freaking out all the time. Sharon wants to send her to a child psychologist, but I don't see the point when we already know the cause and effect. It just takes time for her to come around, maybe a little longer than I had expected. They were still eating their lunch when Sharon got here for her lunch break and she put them to bed before leaving. I had sat down to read "The Time Machine" by H.G. Wells after making their lunch and finished it just after Sharon

left to go back to work. I'm now taking a break from "The Island Of Dr. Moreau," which I'm about a third of the way through, to eat my lunch.

I've just finished reading "The Island Of Dr. Moreau" and the girls are watching "The Secret Of Nimh" while we wait for dinner. Deuce came by earlier to drop off "Four Brothers," which he said he really liked and asked to borrow "War Of The Worlds." Hopefully, he watches it tonight so that we can take them all back to the store. Daddy is supposed to come by after work tomorrow to watch the girls so that I can go with Sharon to her graduation.

01-20-06

The kinetic energy I've been building up must be amazing. I am so eager to do so many things. Christopher is alright with tripping on CCCs again, both brothers want to go to the hospital tomorrow and I should be getting my tax papers any day. My goal tomorrow is to get some CCCs and spend the night at the hospital like old times, but if we could at least spend the day there that would be awesome. There are a few pictures left on the camera, which will probably be taken at Sharon's graduation tonight, so if we do end up going to the hospital, I'll have a whole new roll to use. The other nice benefit of this is that with Sharon's graduation pictures on the roll, its more likely that the pictures of Daddy, Christopher, Patrick and I at the shack will get developed sooner. I would really like to get a ride out to the hospital so that someone can take a picture of my brothers and I together, maybe in our room. I was thinking last night that if I have enough money coming back to me, I could get a video camera and take it there sometime, just in case it does get torn down before my brothers and I can rescue it. That way, if I happen to start to really miss it I can just pop in the tape and let my mind drift back to old times.<sup>20</sup>

It sucks that Christopher and Patrick are becoming so distant in certain ways, like losing their sense of adventure and their drive to trip balls, because I don't really have anyone else who can relate to my longing to return to the hospital, except maybe Spanky. I have begged and pleaded with Sharon to come one time, just so that we can have that common bond, too. Every time I ask, she flat out refuses to even consider it. What she doesn't realize is that the hospital brought my brothers and I closer than even reefer has. I would love to be able to sit together and just talk with Sharon about our shared experiences at the hospital instead of boring her about "that dumb old building they take drugs at." There is something powerful about the hospital that people refuse to acknowledge because of some subconscious fear of the unknown. Its like the Lovecraft story about the guy playing music to the evil window. I know I've felt like I could see another dimension or alternate reality sometimes when looking out those windows at the hospital. I really wish Patrick hadn't brought Julia to the

---

<sup>20</sup> I regret that I never managed to get a video camera out to the hospital, that would have been awesome

hospital with us and tainted his hospital book with constant references about her. Of course, Patrick also was the one that took Bizzy to the hospital in hopes of fucking the chick they took with them. That was really when the energy started to decay and only after going the last two times by ourselves did we start to fix it. Hippie could have cancelled out Julia's negative vibes. There was such a surplus of energy after the initial five trips, two with Tom and one with Spanky, that hopefully we can overcome these obstacles and repair the karmic damage completely. Before the negative vibes were brought, both Patrick and Christopher were 100% committed to the hospital plan, now they're enthusiasm has started to decline and its probably because of that negative energy. Its sad to think that we've had eight hospital trips and because of one trip with Julia, Patrick is getting all pitiful and "woe is me" on us about sad memories. Its just not right of him to complain about something he brought on himself. Besides, the ratio of Julia to without Julia memories should be enough to think about the hospital without going stupid about a slut. Imagine the time traveler in "The Time Machine." Aside from his tattered clothes and some cuts and bruises, none of his friends noticed he had aged an extra week. That is my best analogy of our experiences and memories at the hospital, except that instead of an extra week, we have at least an extra decade of memories each from last year's trips. We may not have aged physically (though our clothes were dirty and we did have cuts and bruises after each trip), but our minds will never be the same.

The marathon begins today with the "Blade Trinity" soundtrack and aside from "The Gothic-Industrial Tribute To The Smashing Pumpkins" the rest are all soundtracks/compilations, so there's no real point in listing them since they're in alphabetical order.

01-21-06

I just woke up from a really weird dream. Patrick and Christopher were skipping school and chilling with me. They attended Chamberlain and for some reason, we all went up there and snuck into the office to check something out and left as soon as school was out to hide in the crowds. As we walked out the main entrance, I noticed that Bobby was in charge of the custodial work and some lady stopped us to tell me I needed to talk to Patrick about his schooling and then said it was about him being the top science student in the school. As we walked down North Blvd, I remarked that I was worried at first that I was in trouble, but remembered that I didn't go to school anymore. As we were walking down the street, we ran into Terry<sup>21</sup> and started walking together. Somehow, my brothers started to lag behind and we headed to her house. At this point, I wasn't actually walking, but floating and she started to lean her head on my shoulder. By the time we got to train tracks, my brothers were way behind. The train was very short and we didn't have to wait long before continuing our walk. When we

---

<sup>21</sup> a cute girl I knew in high school

got there, I found out she watches dogs and climbed on top of the refrigerator until the dogs were put up. The gray dog was exceptionally mean, biting the other dogs and trying to jump up on the counters to get up to me. Then, we sat down in a big chair together and she started rubbing on my dick. Soon, we were making out, I was sucking on her boobs and then she went down on me. We didn't fuck because there weren't any condoms. Before I could bust a nut, Christopher walked in and started bothering us. I told him to wait outside and while he was waiting outside I jacked off on her face.

I recorded that dream at about 6:30am this morning and then went back to sleep until just before Sharon left for work. During that time, I had another dream. I was with Pappy and Mom and we were going shopping. Every store we went to, I would steal a lot of Legos, trying to find the coolest pieces and Lego men. We didn't stay long at the K-Mart, because right after walking in and seeing a display of Ghostbusters-themed clothes, Pappy grabbed a shirt and walked out of the store. That was the last store of the dream and I ended up getting a huge Lego pirate ship, at least four times the size of the one I actually have, and a Lego shark about a foot long.

Now, to backtrack a little... Yesterday, Sharon got home from work after picking up some stuff from the store. She got ready and left just before Daddy got here from work to watch the girls. Then, I headed up to the gate where Aunt Robin, Nana and Sara were waiting for me. We got to the graduation and took pictures of Sharon. Nana gave her a flower arrangement, a card and some money and my cousin gave her a necklace. Before coming home, Sharon and I picked up dinner at Boston Market. Christopher was also here when we got home and left with Daddy, since his apartment is closer to Sandra's house. They were going to see "Underworld: Evolution" and then Christopher said he might go to a party with a friend of Freddy's sister. He ran into Freddy's sister on the bus on his way to Pappy's earlier in the week and got off with her and ended up smoking with her and a friend and then fucking the friend before getting back on the bus to continue his route to Pappy's. That is what I call a successful bus trip to your grandfather's. I had tried to find Sharon's phone last night before going to bed in case Christopher decided to come back over here so that I could let him in the gate, but I didn't find it, so I figured it was in Sharon's purse, but this morning she said it wasn't and I've looked all over the apartment for it and can't find it. The last time I saw it was last night when I was on the couch next to it and she was on the chair and asked for it. She was wearing a skirt without pockets and had gone outside to call someone while she was smoking a cigarette. I hope she didn't sit it down and forget it and then someone picked it up later last night while walking by the door. Hopefully, Christopher will get here soon so that I can have him call it and maybe we'll find it by listening for the ring.

Christopher got here before Sharon got home and told me she has the phone after all. After the girls went for their nap, Christopher and Sharon left for the



grocery store and I finished reading "The Invisible Man." It was a really good story, though I can't decide which of the three are my favorite and I still have "The Crystal Egg" and "War Of The Worlds" to read before I complete "The H.G. Wells Reader." Sharon and I are scheduled for a visitation at 4:00pm with Tom while Christopher watches the girls.

Just got back from visitation. I forgot my I.D. and had to sit in the lounge the whole time, though. Sandra stayed here with Christopher while we were gone. They didn't get to hang out last night, but he did get to go to the party and said it was lame. So tonight they're going to see the movie and just left.

01-22-06

Sharon left to go see Kim and while she was gone, Christopher and Sandra came back. They had gotten some hydro and we smoked and listened to Patrick's music. After she left, Sharon came back with Merle and we smoked some more hydro, both Merle's and Christopher's. Sharon went to bed shortly after. Then, Deuce came by with a lid for me and we smoked some more. Christopher passed out, I listened to our music and Merle played Shining Force until about 4:30am this morning. At about 8:30am, Sharon and I got up with the girls and Christopher and I smoked some of my reefer in the bathroom. Then, Merle woke up and we smoked some more. Now, its 11:15am, Christopher, Merle and I are stoned, the girls and Sharon are watching "A Nightmare Before Christmas" and I want to go down to the shack and smoke some more after Christopher eats breakfast.

Christopher and I went out to the shack after he ate breakfast. We were chilling out there, smoking some of his hydro when some old guy from the house behind the woods behind the shack came up to almost the door of the shack through those woods to take a leak. Then, after leaving the Abandoned Bird Sanctuary, in the wood on the other side, Christopher found a Geocache on a pole next to a slab of concrete. We immediately brought it back here and each contributed a page to the Geocache's log book and I left a picture of two lesbians making out I cut out of a magazine, one bowl's worth of reefer, two matches and a rolling paper. Christopher put:

"Just left something for u reefer fanatics!"

And I put:

"Greatest greetings from Beacon Meadows,

Many thanks for allowing me to be a part of this Geocache. Allow me to introduce myself. I am MAN3 and on behalf of Beacon Meadows I would like to ask you to please enjoy this reefer I have donated to this Geocache's history. If you do not smoke, please leave for someone who does. To quote Aliester Crowley: 'One may doubt whether the drug alone ever does this. It is perhaps only the destined adept who, momentarily freed by the dissolving action of the drug from the chain of the four lower Skandhas, obtains this knowledge which is his by right.'

MAN3"

The website is [www.geocaching.com](http://www.geocaching.com) and there's instructions on how to make your own. We may go to the hospital next weekend. Sandra wants to go with us and will probably take us there before sundown and then leave us there when she has to go home and then pick us up the next day.

After the girls got up, Sharon and I went to the store and picked up some stuff we needed, like diapers, paper towels, vacuum cleaner, etc... Sharon also picked up "Shrek," "Shrek 2," "Castle In The Sky," "Spirited Away" and "Tomb Raider." When we got back, Daddy was already here. Christopher and I took the Geocache back and smoked a bowl real quick and then they left. The girls watched "Shrek" before going to bed and now Sharon is watching "Shrek 2." I really think the Geocache may have reinvigorated Christopher's sense of adventure a little.<sup>22</sup>

01-23-06

Today has gone by pretty smoothly so far. We got up early this morning to take the girls to their doctor's appointments, which was a little tough, but it didn't kill me. When we got back, the girls ate and watched "Castle In The Sky," then took their naps. I also took a nap. Lilith just woke up, which woke me up, and I put on "Jaws 2." So now, Lilith and I are sitting on the couch watching "Jaws 2" and listening to the "Lost Highway" soundtrack. Sweeter than wine. After hearing "Red Bats With Teeth" by Angelo Badalamenti, I started to think about how we might be going to the hospital this weekend. That would be really cool, man. I truly believe that certain songs will be associated with the hospital in my mind forever. I just noticed that if you start playing "I Put A Spell On You" by Marilyn Manson as Chief Brody walks up to the burnt corpse at the beach, it actually goes pretty good, though creepy how it starts with a cop and a corpse and then shows him preparing to kills something with poison bullets and then finally wraps up showing him walking in on his family at home. Another one for the 420 Overdubs.<sup>23</sup> I can't wait to actually remake the whole thing and burn it on a CD or DVD. Its just a matter of buying the right equipment, since I have all the source material here, except for "The Animatrix." If I were to get a DVD burner with some of my tax money, I could have a fancy menu system and divide it into segments. I already have "The Wall vs. Antichrist Superstar" divided into three parts, a two-part deviant porn video vs. techno video, "Matriculated vs. the Requiem For A Dream Soundtrack" and a lesbian porn vs. the Super Mario Bros. remix of "Closer." I'd also like to compile all of my videos from school onto a DVD.

I've also been thinking a lot about Dual-Discs.<sup>24</sup> That is a cool idea and since I already have a good portion

---

<sup>22</sup> to this day, Christopher is very active in the Geocaching scene

<sup>23</sup> a VHS series I made by plugging two VCRs together and recording scenes from my favorite movies with music from my stereo instead of the original audio

<sup>24</sup> a disc that is a CD on one side and a DVD on the other

of my albums, EPs and single finished except for artwork, I'd have plenty of time filling up a DVD's worth of material for each release. I know I don't have to, but I like to make my material worth it and I like the idea of each single having a video with it and it could have a director's commentary track and a MAN3's commentary track and a behind-the-scenes and all sorts of little extras. Volume II could have an album length video of the Hippie Archives as the songs are playing. Volume V could have a documentary on the hospital's history. An interesting idea to look into would be to see if there is anyway to setup an intern program with International Academy Of Design once we get the hospital. It would be a great way to quickly fill positions and have their probationary period be while I'm not paying them. I am going to need people to work as studio technicians and graphic designers and office personnel, etc...

It is 10:23pm and I just finished another track for Vol. VI called "There's No Knowing." I'd describe it as an orchestral jungle track with a tribal ending. But, like all of my tracks, electro-dada will suffice. That makes no more than sixteen minutes of the album complete, so I still have quite a lot of tracks still to make.

01-24-06

Right after finishing "There's No Knowing," Deuce came by and we smoked a few bowls. Sharon is supposed to do half the laundry tonight, so I have to finish getting the clothes together. I already got half the clothes in the bedroom separated yesterday, so I have the other half in the bedroom, the clothes in the bathroom and the clothes in the Lilith and Ariel's room to separate before Sharon gets home tonight. The girls are eating their breakfast and I'm just trying to wake up a little. I know I had a dream last night, but I can't grab on to anything substantial enough to comment on.

My dream collaborations disc would be:

1. As Seen On TV (Danny Lohner Remix)
2. Choose A Side (Raymond Watts Remix)
3. Praise The Lord And Pass The Ammunition (Nine Inch Nails Remix)
4. The Proles (Slick Idiot Remix)
5. GigaHurtz (KMFDM Remix)
6. Cast Silver (Children Of The Monkey Machine Remix)
7. A Meeting With King SysAdmin (Tweaker Remix)
8. untitled: 04-19-02 (M.W. Gacy Remix)
9. untitled: undated (Marilyn Manson Remix)
10. Make Way For Willy (Aphex Twin Remix)
11. Pappy On Piano (Haroon Piracha Remix)
12. World Of Creeks And Laughter (Prefuse 73 Remix)
13. Weed, Powder, X & Coke (Lil' Jon Remix)
14. And You Will Know (RZA Remix)

This may very well be the year of Marilyn Manson. Not only has he already got recognition for all his various talents, several movies coming out this year will feature Marilyn Manson, a few unused scores may be released, a book of his paintings will be released, a book of collected interviews, sayings and internet postings will be released this year, a new album is coming out this year, Manson wishes to start releasing digitally remastered copies of his older releases as soon as possible and is open to the idea of releasing rare or unreleased material. I can't wait to hear all those tracks that haven't been officially released before, maybe even "Mother Dear," "Smells Like Teen Spirit," the rest of the

"Resident Evil" score, etc...<sup>25</sup>

I got my tax papers in the mail today. It wasn't nearly as much as I had hoped for, only a little short of \$500, but I may still get more back depending on how much we get back for the girls. The down side is if I don't get a much larger amount I won't be able to afford a rapid refund and will have to wait six weeks for my money. Sharon's out doing half the laundry, the girls are sleeping and I just got off the phone with Daddy and Patrick. Daddy wants to unpack the tent and go camp out overnight by the shack Friday night. That would be a cool way to start out the weekend. I just have to make sure I'm back before Sharon goes to work Saturday. Then, after she gets off work, I have to go with her to visit Tom. When we're done with that, Christopher, Patrick, Sandra and I are supposed to go to the hospital. Since Sharon is picking up Merle after he gets off of work, whenever Sandra has to go home, we could have her just drop us off back here. Now that I know how much I'm getting for sure, not counting what I may get back for the girls, I can better budget my tax money and figure out what I'm getting. The internet will definitely be coming out of money we get back for the girls, so I don't have to worry about taking that into account. I'll put aside \$300 aside for CDs and DVDs, get some blank CDs, a wireless connection for the computer to play on the stereo, a new RF mod-box and a tattoo. Once I get the internet, I can start setting up a page for Beacon Meadows with links to individual pages for Christopher, Patrick and myself. I'll also have access to new loops and samples once I get online.

01-25-06

I set aside a lot of clothes last night for donation while we were folding clothes, so I may go to a thrift store if I have a little left over tax money. Something else I need to look into is how much it would cost to have the hospital tapes transferred to CD and digitally brushed up, have the hiss taken out and the volume turned up a little to make it sound better before putting it on Vol. V and its singles. I hope it doesn't cost too much. I also forgot to consider that \$50 is going towards getting all the negatives from the hospital, shack, 420, TV baseball, etc... put on CD. As of right now there are:

Amount	when	what	where	who
07 me	04-20-04	420	old apt.	Samantha, Christopher, Patrick,
05	unknown	TV baseball	Antialbany	Christopher, Patrick, Grant, me
03	11-28-04	tripping	W.T. Edwards	Christopher, Patrick, me
11	12-18-04	tripping	here	Christopher, Patrick, Tom, me
01	unknown	playing SNES	here	Patrick
05	12-31-04	tripping	W.T. Edwards	Christopher, Patrick, Tom, me
18	03-19-05	tripping	W.T. Edwards	Christopher, Patrick, me
22	04-16-05	tripping	W.T. Edwards	Christopher, Patrick, Spanky, me
24	unknown	smoking	W.T. Edwards	Patrick, me

---

<sup>25</sup> unfortunately, none of this ever came to be

01	unknown	showing Sharon	W.T. Edwards	Sharon, Patrick
15	06-18-05	tripping	W.T. Edwards	Christopher, Patrick, Hippie, me
14	10-08-05	tripping	W.T. Edwards	Christopher, Patrick, me
01	10-15-05	rolling	here	Christopher
10	12-25-05	smoking	shack	Christopher, Patrick, me
03	01-15-06	smoking	shack	Patrick, me
05	01-16-06	smoking [day]	shack	Christopher, Patrick, me
07	01-16-06	campfire [night]	shack	Daddy, Christopher, Patrick, me

Total = 152 pictures

Then, after I get them put on the CD, I'll come home, separate them into folders, title them, put copies in the screen saver folder and burn a CD compiling all of my picture files from the 1337 CDs and these ones.

The marathon began today with "Sci-Fi's Greatest Hits, Vol. 1." Disc 2 of the "Cowboy Bebop" set is currently playing, followed by Disc 1 of the "Final Fantasy VI" soundtrack, the "Resident Evil: Apocalypse" soundtrack, the "Saw II" soundtrack and "Sci-Fi's Greatest Hits, Vol. 4."

01-26-06

Last night while I was sitting outside at the door, I noticed that a small marijuana plant is growing next to the bushes. Its still there today and if its there tomorrow, I plan to take it out to the shack with a bunch of seeds and plant them all. Sharon called in today, saying that we got in an argument and I took off,<sup>26</sup> so we're cleaning Lilith and Ariel's room and getting the last of the laundry together. I really can't wait for this weekend. Between camping Friday night at the shack and then visiting Tom, going out to the hospital for a while and then hanging out with Merle Saturday, this looks like its going to be a good weekend. Christopher is supposed to be bringing a digital camera, so I won't have to worry about taking any pictures. I also can't wait for Sharon to get her tax papers in so that we can go file and get our money.

I just thought of a weird coincidence. I've already pointed out the strange relationship between the hospital and the shack in respect to Vol. V and Vol. VI. It seems like another of the connections involve warehunt.com and its pictures of the hospital and the geocache, which also has a website. Both of these are outside entities that unknowingly documented a period in the creation of these albums.

I went up to the library today while the girls were sleeping to go online for about an hour and a half. In that time, I got a shitload of soundtrack/compilation reviews, some pictures for the screen saver (Marilyn Manson, Ozzy, Powerman 5000, Ol' Dirty Bastard, Genitorturers, Charles Manson, Cheech & Chong, Jaws, John Lennon, Lil' Jon, Slipknot, Mario, The Beatles and spoofs of Zelda, Bill Gates and George Bush), an interview with KMFDM and checked out my

---

<sup>26</sup> letting Sharon use my name in this manner to get out of going to work eventually would backfire on me

myspace page. I sent friend invites to Jim and Sandra.

Sharon made an awesome dinner tonight of lime chicken and brusselsprouts. After dinner, Sharon and I were sitting outside and two guys walked by and I think they may have seen the plant growing next to the bushes, so after they left I grabbed a plastic spoon and a paper cup and dug it up so that its ready to be replanted at the shack tomorrow night.

01-27-06

The rest of last night was spent watching TV. We watched "Law & Order," "Four Kings," "My Name Is Earl" and "Will & Grace." This morning, since Sharon doesn't have to go to work until 12:00pm, I slept in a little, then after the girls had eaten breakfast and were watching "The Lion King 2," Sharon and I had some great sex. Now, its almost time for the girls to go to sleep and Sharon to go to work and they're in their room playing.

A shitload of cops are outside. They've already arrested the guy upstairs for assault with a firearm and while they were searching his car, they found a bag of blow. I think they're trying to get permission to search the lady's SUV and the apartment. They also said "10-17," but I don't know what that means. Its getting pretty crazy out there. Just before Sharon left, three more cops pulled up and now they're searching the car again, but this time with a dog. I have a feeling that car is probably going to be towed to the impound. I first saw the dog after I had stepped outside and it caught me off-guard, so I asked the cop doing the search if the dog was on a leash. After all the searching was done and most of the cops had left, the K-9 officer came to the door. I was worried maybe the guy had made something up that would bring them to my door, but he just wanted to know if I had any questions about the dog and I explained that I'm petrified of dogs and was concerned that it might get loose. He said if I was scared of dogs I should have stayed inside, but I told him I don't smoke inside. Then he asked if I had a back porch and I told him it was locked up. He gave me the old "I've been working around dogs for years and you have nothing to worry about" speech and left. It looks like they didn't end up searching the SUV, though.

The plot thickens as the mother of the lady upstairs and the sister of the guy upstairs pull up, followed shortly after by another car with the sister's friends or whatever. As soon as they pulled up, the guy's sister starts yelling at the lady's mom, telling her she's going to fuck her ass up and the people in the car had to drag her back and into their car. Then, the guy from the second car got into the car of the guy upstairs and left. The mom did say something pretty funny after they left. She said, "You know I would have beat her ass down right here in front of that camera, right?" What a fucking mess. I hope everyone in that apartment gets evicted. Not just because of today's drama or the fact that a cop came to my door, which I do hate, but because they're loud, obnoxious and shitty neighbors all the time. There is a problem when I'm in here chilling and listening to music

and that asshole pulls up and his car stereo drowns out the stereo I'm not ten feet away from. From what I hear, the lady upstairs has already had her kids taken away before and it looks like they'll probably get taken away again. I guess some people just don't learn.

Its 2:45pm and I just saw that Daddy called at 2:00pm, so I called back to see what's up and he said he's not really up to going out to the shack tonight because he went to a doctor's appointment today and is kind of worn out. At least Christopher is still coming by. The marathon is very near completion. Right now, I'm listening to the "Underworld" soundtrack.

Its 5:23pm and Lilith and I just finished watching "Freddy vs. Jason." Patrick called a little while ago to see if it was alright if his friend Vince came over. I said I didn't care, then he asked if Spanky could come over. I said I didn't care. Christopher is about to hop on the bus and head over here. The plans are for all of us to go out to the shack with a bunch of reefer and Olde English and chill, maybe for the night. The only catch is that I have to talk Sharon into picking up Patrick, Vince and Spanky. She just walked in, so lets give it a shot.

Curioser and curioser. It took no wheeling and dealing to get Sharon to pick up Patrick and his friends, but now I can't call them because Vince's phone is off. Christopher is on his way and is going to try and get in touch with them while he's on the bus. If he can't, then when he gets here, he'll ride with Sharon to show her where they're at. Hopefully, they can pick up the Olde English on the way back here. That way we can head straight out there when they get here. I hope this isn't turning into one of those weekends where everything falls apart at the last second. In the meantime, Sharon and I are taking the girls out to the playground.

Just a quick update on this weekend's events. Its now 7:52pm and Sharon and Christopher left to take the videos back to the store. I had called Vince at 6:33pm while I was on my way to meet Christopher at the bus stop to let them know Sharon was going to pick them up, but he said his mom is just going to bring them over. Then, an hour later Christopher called to see if they were still coming over and they said they'd be on their way in a little bit. I know that Vince's mom is doing them a favor and I appreciate it, but I hope this doesn't take all night, because going to the shack should be taking all night and Sharon was going to pick them up an hour and a half ago. Patience is a virtue until it becomes sloth, then its a deadly sin. How do you like that? I was just outside talking to Deuce and he said he can get some reefer tonight if I need it, but I said I'll wait until Patrick gets here and see what everyone wants first. Christopher will probably want some, too. Its pretty much the same reason Christopher and I didn't pick up any Olde English while we were up that way.

01-28-06

After Patrick, Vince and Spanky got here, Sharon took Christopher up to the store and got the Olde English. After smoking a few bowls and a blunt, we headed out to the shack, but not before I took two of those DXM shots. We hung out at the shack for about an hour drinking and then came back here and watched Reservoir Dogs (except Vince, who worked on music) and smoked a little more before passing out for the night.

01-29-06

Yesterday was crazy as fuck. I currently have no idea what's going on. For some reason, Sharon and I missed Tom's visit. Then Christopher, Patrick and I went up to K-Mart and they stole CCCs for last night. Patrick took half of his before going to do laundry with Sharon and while they were gone, Grant and Maddy came over looking for reefer. We hung out for about an hour before I called Deuce and he said he couldn't get any, so they left. By that time, Sharon had gotten back, Christopher and I had taken our CCCs and Jim and Kari were here chilling. This is where things get crazy and spotty. I know that everyone left the three of us here tripping balls and Sharon was their designated driver. Sometime during last night, we ended up getting reefer. I don't remember anything else distinctly, but I remember sending a text message to 9806 saying "Come home please." I'm just glad that the girls are ok, because I think that leaving the three of us here to watch the girls while we're tripping our balls off is a little irresponsible on Sharon's part and my brothers agree. I don't know why it was so important for Sharon to be the designated driver, but it definitely wasn't worth leaving us here with the responsibility of taking care of the girls when she knew we were all three already tripping and were also begging her to stay. I woke up this morning still feeling the CCCs a little and wondering where Sharon was. I don't know if I talked to any neighbors last night while I was tripping, but my brothers said I didn't. I just have this overwhelming dread coming over me and I can't put my finger on the source. I was really stressed out earlier before Christopher and Patrick explained what was going on. Patrick said he was fine and could handle it.

Its now 10:33am and Sharon just called saying that Chrissy, Jim's sister, just woke up and would be here soon. I can't wait. She did sound very distant and strange on the phone, but I didn't want to start anything on the phone, which is what she probably expected and told everyone I was going to do.

Sharon got home at 11:00am and I spent the rest of the day relaxing. We went and picked up Merle at 3:00pm and saw Joe while we were there. We didn't talk about much except how we were both kind of spaced out from recovering from the night before and how I probably won't do CCCs again. I'm not saying I regret ever doing CCCs, but they are no longer of any use to me. When we got back here, we put on "Castle In The Sky." I slept through the movie and shortly after waking up, Daddy came and picked up Patrick. Around the same time they left,



Sharon and Merle left to pick up some food. I'm not really hungry, but I know I should eat something today other than the one slice of barbecue chicken pizza I had earlier before the girls took their naps. When Christopher, Patrick and I were in the bathroom earlier smoking some bowls, they told me about last night, saying that I was pretty much in my own world all night and couldn't hold a conversation or do much of anything else until they sat me down and handed me the bong and a lighter. Apparently, I said something about being able to smoke a bowl and gathered up the strength to operate the pipe when all other muscle coordination and fine motor skills had taken a break at the height of the trip.<sup>27</sup>

01-30-06

First of all, I forgot to mention quite a lot yesterday. Vince and Spanky were picked up early Saturday morning by Spanky's dad while Sharon was at work. Sometime after Sharon got back, though I don't remember if it was before or after we went to K-Mart, we went out to the shack and planted the marijuana plant and a bunch of seeds, which it seems ended up being pretty good timing, since its been rainy the last few days. While I was looking at CDs and DVDs at K-Mart, Christopher and Patrick were taking turns hitting a duster a few aisles down. Sometime before Patrick left, Christopher started working on a remix of "World Of Creeks And Laughter," but didn't finish. Other than "Castle In The Sky," we also watched "The Wizard Of Oz," during which Sharon's mom called and we spent about fifteen minutes talking about her new job and coming down to visit and take the girls to some theme parks in Orlando, with the girls before Sharon got home and "Fear And Loathing In Las Vegas" sometime before Patrick left. Sharon and Merle got back with Chinese food last night. Merle got me a General Tsao's chicken dinner, but I couldn't eat too much of it. The rest of the night was spent watching "Desperado" and a few episodes of "Rurouni Kenshin," which seems a lot like "Trigun," with Merle, though I was asleep more than awake through most of it and going outside every once in a while and talking about animes, video games, comic books, etc. I woke up this morning in my recliner and went into the room to go back to sleep, but Sharon and Lilith were sprawled out on the bed, so instead of waking them up, I just slept on the floor next to the bed. I got to sleep in until 10:00am, when I got up and helped Sharon folding the last of the laundry before she took a shower and got ready for work. The girls watched "Cinderella" while we were folding clothes, then ate lunch and are now taking their naps. Christopher, who was still still tripping<sup>28</sup> all day yesterday, and Merle are still sleeping. Though I still feel a little drained, I don't feel the CCCs anymore and I'm not really tired enough to go back to sleep.

Its 1:00pm and Christopher just woke up. He told me that he's still kind of feeling the CCCs. He thinks that "Castle In The Sky" is about some kids trying to get to

---

<sup>27</sup> the picture of me hitting a bong in the banner for VARN Industries Appendix A: 1999-2006 is from this incident

<sup>28</sup> it wasn't at all unusual for Christopher to remain stuck in a mild DXM trip for up to five days

Heaven.

Right after Christopher got up, I went in the room with Lilith to make sure she didn't unfold any of the clothes on the bed and ended up falling asleep again. I woke up at about 4:30pm or 5:00pm and chilled with Merle, who got up at 4:00pm. Christopher, who must have gone back to sleep after I did, and the girls got up at about 5:30pm and I made the girls dinner and let them watch the Marilyn Manson music video DVD. After the DVD finished, the girls went into their room and played until they went to bed at 8:00pm. While they were playing, Christopher and I watched Merle play Shining Force on the Sega Genesis. Merle took a break halfway through playing to scrape Crush<sup>29</sup> and we smoked a few bowls of resin. Sharon got here at about 8:15pm and about half an hour later left to take Merle home and Christopher rode with them. I'm resuming the marathon at the "Wayne's World" soundtrack and hopefully by the end of tomorrow the marathon will be complete and I can throw in some burnt CDs or the newer CDs I haven't listened to that much yet, like "Hau Ruck" by KMFDM, "One For The Money" by Sheep On Drugs, "The French Remixes" by Korn, "Peel Sessions" by Autechre, Velvet Acid Christ's "Dial 8" single, "Remix Wars Strike 4: Velvet Acid Christ vs. Funker Vogt" and The Prodigy's "Out Of Space" single. I've only been up about five hours and I've done a lot of sleeping the last 48 hours, but I'm still kind of worn out. I guess as any last traces of the CCCs leave my body and the weekend finally seems to end, I can say that the weekend was definitely an adventure worth remembering and luckily I recorded it in my journal before I forgot it all. Tomorrow, I need to remember that I have an appointment at 1:00pm to get fingerprinted for HKI's records. I might be able to have Christopher watch the girls while I'm gone, but the HKI worker might not let me since he's not on file with them. I might be able to get around all that if Sharon is home for lunch when the worker gets here.

01-31-06

I just got back from the fingerprinting. The girls are watching "Castle In The Sky" right now since they were good while we were out. Christopher left while Sharon was here for her lunch, so its just the girls and I. I was talking to Sharon about Saturday night and come to find out the reefer didn't come from Deuce but Jim, who came back by for about an hour with Kari and Travis that night. I have no memory of them ever coming back and I don't like that because I don't trust Trevor and I don't really like tripping around that family. I saw Deuce while I was outside talking with Sharon and waved, but he seemed to brush it off. Hopefully, I'm just overanalyzing and didn't do something to seriously piss him off the other night. I wouldn't have even known he had come by if Christopher and Patrick hadn't told me so.<sup>30</sup>

---

<sup>29</sup> my very first bong, named Crush because it was made out of a vintage Crush soda bottle from the '70s

<sup>30</sup> these periods of complete memory loss were a key factor in no longer tripping on DXM

It is 4:34pm and the marathon has just finished. Before going through my burnt CDs, I'm listening to my newest CDs, which I got for my birthday and Christmas. "Peel Sessions" by Autechre is currently playing, followed by "Hau Ruck" by KMFDM, "The French Remixes" by Korn, "Out Of Space" by The Prodigy and "One For The Money" by Sheep On Drugs.

02-01-06

Last night was pretty cool. I had told Sharon when she got home yesterday that I wanted to get some reefer and smoke out Deuce and Jim and apologize in case I had made an ass of my self when they had come over the other night while I was tripping. I had already called Grant and apologized much earlier in the day for my day-after phone call. He called me back while Sharon and I were watching tv and I told him I'd throw down on a sack if he could find it. Initially, we were just going to get a dime, but he couldn't find anyone who didn't sell less than a lid, so I called Deuce to see if he could find any, but he couldn't. We ended up getting a lid from Moses. While I was waiting for him to get here with the reefer, Deuce stopped by to get some ice for his foot and I made sure everything was cool with him, though he didn't stay to smoke because of a job interview that may include a piss test. Shortly after Grant got here and we were smoking our first bowl, Jim and Kari came by with Steel Reserves and a joint. I had an Olde English leftover from Saturday and everyone else drank Steel Reserve, including Sharon, who ended up drinking two. They all watched "Layer Cake," a DVD Grant had brought with him, but I wasn't the least bit interested in watching a movie, so I don't really know if it was a good movie or not. Jim and Kari left before the movie was over and Grant left shortly after the movie was over. The reason I said last night was just pretty cool is that I kind of get the impression that either Sharon is trying to turn Jim and Kari into her new drinking buddies or Jim and Kari are trying to turn Sharon into their new drinking buddy. I don't like that at all. As if I have enough trouble controlling all those "what happens while I'm looking the other way?" thoughts as it is, once Sharon starts drinking, I know all bets are off. I know how Sharon acts and thinks and nothing will stop her if she thinks she can get away with it, no matter what it is. And so even a cool night can't be fully enjoyed because of all the what-if's that always seem to go along with it. Am I being punished for trying to relax and have a good time? You'd think that if anything was going on, people wouldn't be able to look me in the eyes without dying of guilt, but it doesn't seem like anyone is. I truly hope the people I'm surrounded by aren't that horrible to me and I hate to say that these people that I call my friends and family could be capable of being such monsters. On the plus side, I did get to square things up with Jim and Deuce, hang out with Sharon, Grant, Jim and Kari, smoke three blunts, a joint and a good amount of bowls, I still have reefer left over, Grant gave me a CD called "Dark Noise 2000" that's pretty good and there is always the possibility that its all in my head and Sharon is the greatest girlfriend in the world. Thus, last night was pretty cool and I must remember two things: that no matter what happens, I can't let it affect my integrity and that even when suspecting that the

most horrible things are going on behind my back, I still love Sharon. Even if I do die a little every day, I must at least try to do the right things and be a good person.

After the girls went to sleep, I smoked a bowl while listening to "Remix Wars 4" until Sharon got home for lunch. While she was here, I smoked another bowl. I'm currently listening to "Dave, Vol. I (The Party Mix)" and I realized that the tracklisting for both volumes is really good, which gave me the idea that one day I might be able to get someone to make a two-disc mix album using that track listing. The first disc would be called "The Party Mix" and be a non-stop dance mix of:

1. Cheech & Chong - Dave
2. Fear And Loathing In Las Vegas - A Drug Score, pt. 2 (Adrenochrome, The Devil's Dance)
3. Queens Of The Stone Age - Feel Good Hit Of The Summer
4. Marilyn Manson - The Dope Show
5. Jimmie's Chicken Shack - High
6. Andy Dick - Road Trip Buy Marijuana Dialogue
7. Method Man & Redman - How High, pt. 2
8. 666 - Supadupaflly
9. Ravers On Dope - Hardcore Vibes 2002
10. My Life With The Thrill Kill Kult - A Daisy Chain 4 Satan (Remix)
11. 50 Cent - High All The Time
12. Ravers On Dope - Get High
13. Bubba The Love Sponge - Star Wars Smoking Weed
14. Apollo 440 - Don't Fear The Reaper
15. Ravers On Dope - Acid (Club Mix)
16. Ravers On Dope - Hardcore Vibes (Avancada Remix)
17. The S.U.N. Project - Sex Drugs & Acid Trance II

And the second disc would be called "The Afterparty Mix" and be a non-stop ambient/chill mix of:

1. Cheech & Chong - Dave cont.
2. Vic Chesnutt - Weed (To The Rescue)
3. Cheech & Chong - Reefer Song
4. Tenacious D - Jesus Ranch
5. Fear And Loathing In Las Vegas - A Drug Score, pt. 3 (Flashbacks)
6. Bubba The Love Sponge - Sesame Street On Drugs
7. Bubba The Love Sponge - The Devil Went Down To Jamaica
8. Joan Osborne - What If God Smoked Cannibus
9. Jimi Hendrix - Purple Haze
10. Queen - Another Bites The Dust (Backwards)
11. Bob Marley - Smoke Two Joints
12. Incubus - Smokin' The Herb Again
13. Cheech & Chong - Cruisin' With Pedro De Pacas
14. Lords Of Acid - Marijuana In Your Brain
15. Spearhead - The Joker
16. Dumbo - Pink Elephants On Parade
17. David Peel & The 360's - I Like Marijuana

I could actually do the same thing with the Trip Discs. The first disc would be called "Jesus" and be a non-stop dance mix of:

1. VARN Industries - A Bad Trip (Intro)
2. Basement Jaxx - Where's Your Head At
3. My Life With The Thrill Kill Kult - Daisy Chain 4 Satan
4. A Scholar & A Physician - Dirty Mix
5. Marilyn Manson - This Is The New Shit (Marilyn Manson vs. Goldfrapp)
6. Pig & Sow - Blood Sucking Bitch
7. Yoko Ono - Why
8. Yoko Ono - Something More Abstract
9. Paul Oakenfold - Aeternal
10. Nine Inch Nails - The Great Collapse
11. Nine Inch Nails - The Frail (Benelli Version)
12. Nine Inch Nails - Leaving Hope
13. Dhsu - Another Fair
14. Savath And Savalas - Ràdio Llocs Espacials
15. Savath And Savalas - Interludio 44
16. Aphex Twin - Ventolin (Marazavose Mix Edit)
17. Snoop Dogg - Drop It Like It's Hot

And the second disc would be called "Trip Disc II (Become One With The Playhouse...)" and be a non-stop ambient/chill mix of:

1. Angelo Badalamenti - Red Bats With Teeth
2. Caustic Window - Pigeon Street
3. Charlie & The Chocolate Factory - Pure Imagination
4. Charlie & The Chocolate Factory - Oompa Loompa
5. Clint Mansell - Party I
6. Clint Mansell - Party II
7. Clint Mansell - High On Life
8. Clint Mansell - Bialy & Lox Conga
9. Clint Mansell - Bugs Got A Devilish Grin Conga
10. Dumbo - Pink Elephants On Parade
11. En Esch - Outro
12. Fear And Loathing In Las Vegas - A Drug Score, pt. 2 (Adrenochrome, The Devil's Dance)
13. Fear And Loathing In Las Vegas - A Drug Score, pt. 3 (Flashbacks)
14. Final Fantasy VI - Victory Fanfare
15. Manfred Mann's Earth Band - Blinded By The Light
16. Marilyn Manson - Shitty Chicken Gang Bang
17. Marilyn Manson - The Love Song (Bon Harris & M.W. Gacy Remix)
18. Marilyn Manson - I Don't Like The Drugs (Every Day)
19. Meat Beat Manifesto - Acid Again
20. Nine Inch Nails - You Know Who You Are
21. Pigface - Steamroller
22. Pigface - SickAspFuck (Full Gimbal #1 Club Mix)
23. Pink Floyd - Comfortably Numb
24. The Beatles - I Am The Walrus
25. The Jungle Book - Trust In Me
26. The Union Underground - Trip With Jesus
27. Winnie The Pooh & The Blustery Day - Heffalumps & Woozles

Those would be some fucking badass mix albums. "Dave, Vol. II" is playing now and I'm going to pack the third and final bowl I'm going to smoke for now.

Just off the top of my head, I'd like to oversee tributes to Super Mario Bros., The Legend Of Zelda, the Jaws score, the 60's, the 70's, the 80's, KMFDM, Marilyn Manson, Nine Inch Nails and the Beatles. I believe I've already described my idea about the hospital tapes in a previous entry. Of course, Christopher already

has some material for his Magitekno project and Patrick already has quite a bit of material for his Batrick's Spy Kit project. Tom has one Big Daddy album and there's one EP by my dad that is also finished.

I'd like to work Haroon Piracha, Children Of The Monkey Machine and A Scholar & A Physician to the Experimental Electronics Dept. and sign Deuce, Dusty, Bones and M-80 to the Urban Warfare Dept. Another point I'd like to point out is my intention to release everything in a standard sized jewel case, even if its a DVD. I can't think of ever releasing any VARN Industries DVDs since I intend on every release being a Dual-Disc, but I may think of some sort of video to release. If I can get permission from the other people in the videos, I could include "The Ron & Rob Show" and clips of myself from my CTV videos on the DVD side of Volume I. Every single would have at least an accompanying video on the DVD side, if not more. I know I'd like to have a documentary style video on the history of the hospital accompany Volume V. It would be really awesome if I could have a full-length anime made to accompany Volume III. I wonder if they can make Dual-Discs that are a CD on one side and an X-Box or Playstation disc on the other. If so, I would seriously consider having the RPG Maker game Earl, Merle and I made remade with better graphics and sound and released for one of the two platforms with Volume IV. I've also been thinking about having each CD booklet look like a different type of book reflecting that album's theme yet still having sort of a continuity about the layout. Although it would be highly unlikely that I would be able to be release it, I would like to have "The 420 Overdubs" privately remade for myself.

I've already checked to see if each of these will fit on CD, so here's a list of CDs I'd like to burn to eliminate all my other burnt KMFDM CDs:

#### Selected Tracks 1984 - 1989

1. The Smell (Geist/Konietzko/Watts) - 4:06
2. Penetration (Geist/Konietzko/Watts) - 4:10
3. Get It (KMFDM) - 3:07
4. Don't Get Your (KMFDM) - 5:49
5. Kickin' Ass (Konietzko/Watts) - 4:07
6. What Do You Know? (Konietzko/Watts) - 5:36
7. The Unrestrained Use of Excessive Force (Konietzko/Watts) - 7:11
8. Don't Blow Your Top (Konietzko/Watts) - 3:37
9. Disgust (Esch/Konietzko/Schulz) - 5:21
10. More and Faster (Esch) - 2:54
11. Rip the System! [More & Faster 12" Mix] (Esch/Konietzko) - 3:33

#### Selected Tracks 1990 - 1996

1. Naïve (Schulz/Esch/Konietzko) - 5:23
2. Godlike (Esch/Konietzko/Schulz) - 3:31
3. Virus (Esch/Konietzko/Schulz) - 5:39
4. Money (Esch/Konietzko/Schulz) - 5:29
5. We Must Awaken (KMFDM) - 5:01
6. Ooh La La (Esch/Konietzko) - 4:02
7. Mysterious Ways (Bono/Clayton/Edge/Mullen) - 3:09
8. Light (Schulz/Durante/Esch/Konietzko/Shepard) - 6:05
9. A Drug Against War (Schulz/Durante/Esch/Konietzko/Shepard) - 3:44
10. Go to Hell [Fuck MTV Mix by KMFDM] (Schulz/Esch/Konietzko) - 5:45
11. Fuck Me (Schulz/Konietzko/Watts) - 3:49
12. Juke Joint Jezebel (Esch/Konietzko/Schulz/Watts) - 5:40
13. Disobedience (Durante/Esch/Konietzko/Schulz/Shepard/Watts) - 4:42
14. Power (Konietzko/Schulz) - 5:26
15. Dogma (Blackman/Einheit/Konietzko/Schulz) - 4:06
16. Inane (Durante/Konietzko/Schulz) - 5:30

#### Selected Tracks 1997 - 2005

1. Megalomaniac (Esch/Konietzko/Schulz) - 6:07
2. Stray Bullet (Esch/Konietzko/Schulz) - 5:31
3. Anarchy (Esch/Konietzko/Rieflin/Schulz/Skold) - 5:34

4. Adios (Konietzko/Skold) - 3:55
5. Today (Konietzko/Skold) - 4:57
6. That's All (Esch/Konietzko/Ogre/Skold) - 5:08
7. Torpedoes (Konietzko/Skold) - 4:15
8. These Boots Are Made for Walkin' (Hazlewood) - 2:50
9. Skurk (Konietzko/Skold) - 3:55
10. Preach / Pervert (Konietzko/Watts) - 4:30
11. WWII (Cifarelli/Hodgson/Konietzko/Selway) - 4:58
12. Revenge (Hodgson/Konietzko/Selway/Watts) - 5:08
13. Hau Ruck (Cifarelli/Hodgson/Konietzko/Selway/White) - 5:22
14. Every Day's A Good Day (Cifarelli/Hodgson/Konietzko/Selway/White) - 4:44

Just sitting here chilling. Its 11:05am and "Golden Years" by Marilyn Manson is playing. Between the song and the few bowls I had left that I just smoked, its making me think back to the first and especially second apartment. Like the time Jonny stayed with us for a week. Or the time Joe threw up on the ceiling. Or the times when we'd hotbox the bathroom. Or all the dinners we'd have with friends at an actual dinner table. Or being woke up by a giant inflatable shark that Joe was beating me with when he'd skip school. Or those crazy Parliament cigarettes with the recessed filters. Or the watermelon flavored soda. Good times.

02-02-06

I can't believe its already Thursday. Its not just me either. Daddy commented yesterday that the week is going by pretty fast. From all the recovering I did from last weekend, I haven't really had time yet to make plans for this weekend. Like every weekend since New Year's, the first goal is to figure out a way to get to the hospital if possible. Now that I'm not planning on doing CCCs again, a second task will be figuring out what to do once we get there. Christopher was allowed to bring the digital camera this last weekend and got some pictures out at the shack and a few here, so maybe he'll bring it again this weekend in case we can go to the hospital. I'm pretty sure Merle will be coming over Sunday afternoon like last weekend and this time I won't sleep most of the time he's here. The girls have already had breakfast and are watching "Jaws" while we listen to my "Jesus Christ On Ecstasy" Nine Inch Nails compilation.

Grant called last night looking for some reefer for him and Maddy, which I didn't end up finding. I made a point of getting Maddy's number this time, though. With all the lectures I used to get about smoking, I definitely want to smoke with Maddy to show that I was always right and to see Maddy stoned. Grant seems to have mellowed out a lot since the last apartment and I wouldn't mind hanging out with him more often again. I wouldn't mind hanging out with Maddy again, but for all the time that's gone by, Sharon doesn't seem to have gotten over anything when all Maddy did was stop talking to her. Sharon automatically assumes that everyone stopped talking to us because I stole Red's girlfriend, but it was really in response to her leading Red on for so long and plenty of chicks I knew at the time, probably including Maddy, were disappointed that after being so hard to pin down in high school I would so easily settle down with Sharon. All that was almost half a decade ago and Red is so far removed from the situation that I

could care less who talks to him that I hang out with. Sharon has taken everything so personally that she's forgotten that a lot of those people were my friends, too. Believe me, I'm not saying I'm interested in hanging out with all those people, but I have good enough judgment to know that I can't be taken advantage of by someone if they cared to try. And why would they? Its hard to believe that anyone is as petty as Sharon says they are. In all fairness, June has wronged Sharon far worse than Maddy did and Sharon still talks to her and hangs out with her occasionally.

I just remembered that Sharon doesn't go to work until 12:00pm on Fridays, so I will probably go to the library tomorrow when it first opens and go online to get some more album reviews, check my Myspace page, get some more pics and check out some music news. I don't plan on doing anything major to my Myspace page until I get internet access here, then I'll set it all up for my music.

02-03-06

Last night was a typical night where the girls ate dinner, went to bed and Sharon watched tv the rest of the night.

In my dream last night I was in the future in this tower with some sort of band going up an elevator to a performance. I was in the process of telling everyone about old-school RPGs when I noticed that a girl in the elevator with us was only wearing a leisure jacket and pants and seemed pretty uncomfortable, so I gave her a shirt.

We all slept in until about 9:00am this morning because Sharon doesn't have to go to work until 12:00pm and it was dark and rainy outside. After the girls had breakfast, they sat down and watched "Cinderella" and Sharon and I went back to bed for some passionate "us time." Afterwards, Sharon got dressed and went to pick up her check, cash it and drop off a money order for part of our rent. We're still behind on our rent by almost \$1000, but that should be taken care of when we get the flex funds from HKI and file our taxes, so we're not really in any financial trouble and the landlord has been patient with us for the past few months while we get our debt paid off. Its 10:49am, the movie is over and the girls and I are listening to my "Hallucination Generation" Meat Beat Manifesto compilation. After spending a few months listening to all my official CDs, its always nice to listen through my burnt CDs, since they usually have only the best tracks on them. This is especially the case when I own most or all the releases by a particular artist and have compiled a greatest-hits, like I've done with Steve Albini, Maynard James Keenan, KMFDM, Marilyn Manson, Meat Beat Manifesto, Mindless Self Indulgence, Nine Inch Nails, The Prodigy, Skold, Slipknot, Raymond Watts and Wu-Tang Clan.

Its 1:02pm and I'm just sitting her listening to The Prodigy waiting for Grant to call back. He had called about half an hour ago while the girls were eating lunch



to ask if I wanted to hang out, watch some movies and smoke a blunt. Of course, I said fuck yeah. He said he was going to call around and try to find a nick<sup>31</sup> and then he'd call back. Its now 2:11pm and I just got off the phone with Grant. He couldn't find any reefer and I haven't had any luck, so he's just chilling at his house playing Kingdom Hearts waiting for something to come through. Deuce just called back at 2:24pm to let me know if he comes across anything, he'll call me.

Its now 5:44pm and both girls are up and have eaten a slice of pizza for a snack. June called at 5:24pm looking for Sharon, who is still not here for whatever reason even though she was supposed to get off work at 5:00pm and could walk here in less than ten minutes. I'm guessing that Sharon plans on hanging out with June sometime this weekend, maybe when she's supposedly going to pick up uniforms after work tomorrow. Its completely pathetic to think that no matter how shitty June is or how shitty June treats Sharon, Sharon will just keep going back like a puppy. Its now 5:51pm and I just let Sharon through the gate. Lets see if I'm right.

I was right. Its 7:19pm and the girls are asleep and Sharon left to hang out with slut... I mean June. She did leave me \$10, so I'm trying to get some people over to hang out and smoke, but its not looking good. Grant is already at someone else's house watching "The Devil's Rejects" and can't drive all the way out here from there. I called Maddy, but she didn't pick up. Christopher is staying at Pappy's tonight so that he can work a little before watching the girls tomorrow while I go see Tom. Its now 7:23pm and June just called looking for Sharon, who left at least half an hour ago, if not more. I called Jim, but he didn't pick up. I called Luke, but he didn't pick up. Maybe there won't be anyone coming over tonight. I called Grant back to see if he knew what Maddy was doing and he said she's working until 10:00pm, so if no one calls before then, I'll call her and see if she wants to hang out and smoke. I called Travis to see if I can at least get the dime before it gets too late and he said he'd call me back. Its now 8:00pm and I just got off the phone with Travis. He said Jim is on his way over and should be here soon. I went ahead and apologized in case I made an ass of myself and he said I was pretty mellow but that if I can't remember I should try to be careful not to get that out of mind again, which I agree with. There's no point in tripping balls if I can't remember what I was tripping about the next day. I feel better now knowing that everyone that came over that night is ok with me and doesn't think I'm a nut. I also sent Maddy a text message not too long ago asking if she wanted to hang out tonight since she probably isn't allowed to pick up the phone at work. After talking to Travis, I'm not sure if Jim is coming over with a dime to sell or some reefer to smoke, but hopefully I can buy some in case Maddy comes over. Its 8:25pm and I just got a text back from Maddy saying that tomorrow night

---

<sup>31</sup> at this time, there were still people out the selling \$5 bags of weed called nickel bags or nicks

would be better, so I guess I don't have to worry about her coming over tonight, though I don't know how I'll smoke her out tomorrow.

Its now 9:16pm and Jim and Kari just left. The lady next door gave me a CD by a neighbor upstairs who raps just as Jim and Kari got here. Her and Sharon are supposed to start walking together two days a week. I wonder if she smokes. Jim brought over the dime and we smoked two bowls while playing Super Mario Bros. 2 and listening to the CD of Super Mario remixes. I'm just sitting here chilling and smoking another bowl wondering when Sharon is going to get home. June called looking for her two hours ago, so Sharon should have already gotten there and had pizza. As long as I don't smoke it all beforehand, I should have enough left to smoke out Maddy tomorrow night. Only three bowls and I'm pretty high. I just called Grant to see what was up with him and he's supposed to be meeting up with Maddy and her boyfriend, Anderson, after she gets off work and he'll call if they decide to stop by, but I think maybe Maddy already had other plans and Grant is going to try to talk her into coming over to smoke. Its all good with me. After all the lectures I got from Maddy, its my duty to smoke her out and then maybe laugh at her for being so anti-drugs in school. So maybe I don't have to worry about saving any for tomorrow, though I'm still only going to smoke one more bowl until either I hear from them or get up tomorrow.

Now that I think about it, since nobody thought I freaked out on CCCs last time, but instead thought I was real mellow, maybe I may do CCCs again, but about half the dose so that I can at least remember the trip. One last time at the hospital sounds like a good enough excuse and make it the hospital trip to end all hospital trips. I've also been thinking how its not right to have hospital trips without Christopher once he joins the Navy. That's when Patrick and I need to buckle down and start making things happen so that by the time Christopher gets out, we'll be well on our way to having Beacon Meadows Inc. fully operational. And as long as they don't tear it down, we should own the hospital or be close to it. We have four years. But in four years we'll be set. Its 10:18pm and Grant just called back. They're going somewhere to hang out and smoke, so they'll hang out tomorrow.

02-04-06

Sharon got back last night at about 10:30pm from June's. When she had gotten here from work last night, she had four movies she rented from the store. These were "The Corpse Bride," "Mr. & Mrs. Smith," "Layer Cake" and "The Brother's Grimm." We watched "Mr. & Mrs. Smith" last night when she got home.

Its now 11:28am. The girls and I are eating lunch, Christopher is waiting for Sandra to pick him up and Patrick is probably in his bathroom wacking Skippy, AS USUAL. My Wu-Tang Clan compilation is playing in the background, which is a nice change of pace from all the techno that was playing yesterday. Its 11:34am and Lilith just finished her lunch and is actually telling me its nap time.

I'm not going to fight with her about that. I would actually like them to stay up a little late today so that they're sleeping while we're visiting Tom, but Sharon made a good point that Christopher is more likely to watch them more closely if Sandra is here, too. Christopher was telling me that Sandra is thinking about joining the Navy when she gets out of high school. That's pretty cool, because I'd like to see those two together and that could only help. On the other hand, Christopher must still be hung up on Julia since he still has at least a dozen pictures of her on his phone. I can't believe its already Saturday and I only have a vague plan for the weekend. I know that Christopher and Sandra are coming over to watch the girls while Sharon and I visit Tom, then they're going to a Sublime concert. Christopher said Sandra invited me, but I haven't the slightest interest in seeing Sublime. Maddy is supposed to be coming over tonight to smoke, so I've yet to smoke any more reefer since that fourth bowl last night. I talked to Mom this morning and we may go over there tomorrow for dinner, but the only thing I know for sure about tomorrow is that Merle is coming over tomorrow night. You can never say this boy is an amateur.<sup>32</sup>

Christopher and Sandra were running a little late, so we only got to see Tom for half an hour. After we left, we went to the store to pick up wipes and tissues. I met up with Maddy and Grant when we got back and smoked a joint and a few bowls and Maddy matched me bowl for bowl. It was pretty cool smoking with them because we can talk about shit that happened seven or eight years ago. Its 6:58pm and they just left.

02-07-06

Sunday, Christopher, Sharon, the girls and I all went to Mom's for lunch. Daddy brought Patrick, who had to stay to go see Pappy. After leaving there, we went and picked up Merle. He got a quarter from Travis and we chilled the rest of the day, watching "Samurai Champloo" and after Christopher got back, they played "Shining Force." Christopher and I went to the library and worked on our myspace pages for an hour, then headed to the shack to check on our plant, which didn't fair too well in the rainy weather last week, but is still alive. No sprouts yet. Sharon called in sick for work, I got a dime from Travis and then later last night, we all stayed up and smoked and played "Super Mario Bros.: The Lost Levels."

02-08-06

Sharon took Merle home yesterday during her lunch break and ran into Samantha at the gas station she stopped at on the way back to work. After she got off work, she met up and brought Samantha back here to see Ariel, but then Samantha passed out on the couch and ended up sleeping here. I feel like I'm

---

<sup>32</sup> lyrics from the Wu-Tang Clan track "MC Conditioner"

baby-sitting a zombie or watching Gia.<sup>33</sup> Sharon ended up sleeping on the couch just to keep an eye on her in case she woke up fiending for anything. Now, I'm stuck with her until we can figure out where to send her, since she claims she doesn't have anywhere to go. This is not going to be another one of those time where Sharon's family moves in. I told Sharon last night I was uncomfortable with the situation while we were sitting outside talking, then she came back in and played retarded, asking me what was wrong and why was I so mad after she completely turns around and lets her stay anyway, trying to make me look like the bad guy again. It is not my responsibility to clean up after her family. I've been more than reasonable letting these fuckups stay with us from time to time. It took being locked up all this time for Tom to learn his lesson and somehow Sharon figures that if he gets out, he's staying here. I really think if one more person in her family moves in with us, I'm moving out. It is too overwhelming dealing with Sharon's family and their bottomless pit of problems.

Sharon just left with the shell that used to be Samantha. I can't describe how sickeningly disgusted I got just looking at her and wondering what she's doing with her life. She slept all morning while the girls were awake and only after Sharon got here for her lunch did she get up. Sharon offered admitting her into a rehab program, but Samantha says she isn't ready for that yet, though I can't imagine how much more its going to take for her to be ready. She looks so feeble and sick its heartbreaking. I had to make sure she went back to wherever it is she's staying, because I won't have anymore of this flophouse mentality in my home. I have to think about the here and now and protect my family. The last time Samantha stayed with us was when Lilith was born and when I came home our tv was missing. While she was asleep last night, Sharon checked her pockets and found two crack pipes that I immediately took to the garbage compacter at the front of the apartment complex and as soon as she woke up last night, she checked to see if they were still there and instead of freaking out like she normally would do if she thinks someone is invading her privacy or telling her what to do, she just casually asked if we had thrown away her pipes like it was no big deal. I know Sharon is trying her hardest to try to be strong and help her sister, but you can't help someone if they refuse to make an effort to remedy the problem on their own. Its doesn't seem fair that I get shit from Sharon if my brothers come over for the weekend to hang out, but every time someone in her family gets in trouble and needs a place to stay, Sharon tries to make me out like the bad guy if I say I'm not dealing with it. I really need to talk to Sharon about Tom, because I know that he wants to make his life better and avoid the bullshit that follows Sharon's family wherever it goes, but I really can't deal with this half-ass rehab Sharon thinks she's running.

Its now 3:24pm and the HKI worker just left after a quick home study. She left

---

<sup>33</sup> a 1998 biographical movie starring Angelina Jolie

papers for Samantha to be referred to a drug rehab program, but there's no telling when Sharon will see Samantha again to give her the paperwork. I had been watching special features for a few of the DVDs Sharon rented last week. The girls are still sleeping and "Godzilla" by Blue Oyster Cult is playing. I'm supposed to go off for a few hours with Daddy tonight after Sharon gets home. I don't know what he has in mind, but we'll probably go hang out at the Elbow Bender, so I have to take off my nail polish before he gets here. Maybe we should go to The Castle for drinks instead and have him put nail polish on. Yeah, right.

02-09-06

I did end up going off with Daddy to hang out for the night. He picked me up right after Sharon got home, went to his apartment to take care of the dogs and take a shower and then before going out, we picked up Christopher from the recruiter's office and dropped him off at Daddy's. We went to the Elbow Bender first, where Jim and Kari met up with us for a little while and Jim let me borrow two CDs by Brash, a friend of his from New York. I had a few Coronas and a BBQ pork sandwich at the Elbow Bender. After we left the Elbow Bender, we went to Pix for a little while and had a few more beers before Daddy dropped me off back here at around 11:30pm. Christopher came by this morning until it warmed up a little so he could catch the bus. The girls have eaten breakfast and are playing in the room while I listen to these Brash CDs, which are pretty good. I'd describe it as experimental industrial electronica.

02-10-06

Yesterday when Sharon left from her lunch I found about a third of a blunt on the way back inside. Since the girls were sleeping, I put "The Brothers Grimm" on with commentary, unrolled the blunt and smoked the reefer out of Crush. It was only after I had gotten pretty stoned that I started liking the movie and realized that it was directed by Terry Gilliam, the same guy that directed "Fear And Loathing In Las Vegas," "12 Monkeys" and "Baron Munchausen." The rest of the day was pretty typical. The girls got up and had a snack, Sharon got home, we had dinner, the girls went to bed and Sharon watched tv the rest of the night. Today, Sharon went into work early so that she can leave at noon to take the girls to a WIC appointment. Hopefully, there will be enough time between Sharon getting home and her leaving for the appointment for me to go to the library. Sharon mentioned that she thinks a coworker might want to have a threesome with her. The problem is she's married, so if anything happened between them, her husband would have to be present, too. I'm tempted to say that's ok, but I'm not sure yet. In a way, I think it would be sexy to start out with Sharon and another chick fooling around and then have the other couple and us swing, but I doubt Sharon would go for it and something like that would only be ok if I was present. There was an opportunity a long time ago to swing with Wacky and Develyn when we all went over to her house when she was living with her mom, but there was no way I was going to let Wacky fuck Sharon, so we

ended up all getting in the hot tub and Sharon and I fucked on one side while they were fucking on the other. I've been working really hard on ignoring any thoughts that might lead me to think Sharon is unfaithful and I think I'm ready for Sharon and I to start trying more daring things together, but I have no clue how to talk to Sharon about any of this. I really want a threesome most of all and I've already gotten comfortable talking to Sharon about that since she first brought it up when Mimi used to come by to hang out at the old apartment, so I'm just going to take it one step at a time.

In the future, people will laugh at how tame television was in the early 21st century. A new breed of reality/dare-devil television will be made for public consumption. Instead of winning a large monetary prize, the driving force will be leaving with your life. When the sadistic media will take the structure of "Fear Factor" and combines it with the rules of "Saw." There will be a whole legion of crippled and deformed superstars. It won't be like "Running Man." Instead, people will voluntarily sign up and put their life on the line for their fifteen minutes of gory glory. The person that ingests the most poison without expiring before the time does will move on to the next round. There will be a special "Seven" styled Gluttony edition of "The Biggest Loser," sponsored by the manufacturer of butcher knives. Cannibalism will be a new fad for the social elite, since simply surviving off the misfortune of the proletariat will have grown too boring. Monday night football will be replaced with footage from wars and the military team with the highest body count wins. When a new strain of non-contagious yet deadly diseases is developed, vaccines in lower income neighborhood clinics will be replaced with them and the White House will declare it a substantial victory in their war on poverty. Please stay tuned for another episode of "Great Moments In Police Brutality."

Sharon got home at 1:00pm, so I had to wait to go to the library until after the WIC appointment. First, we stopped at the store to pick up some diapers and shoes for the girls and some blank CDs for me. Then, since Sharon didn't want to drive all the way to the library, she dropped me off across the street only for the library to be closed. On the walk back here, some old guy on a bike stopped me to tell me that his dad died. This led to a whole monologue about being evicted from a trailer and having to move into an apartment with someone who lives at a McDonald's training center and how he was glad it was a guy because he can't live with women. I told him, "Good luck with that," and left him there.<sup>34</sup>

Its 7:44pm and Sharon just left to hang out with Kim for a few hours. The girls are sleeping and I'm just chilling here listening to the neighbor's CD. Its pretty good dirty South club rap. Daddy is supposed to be bringing Patrick by tonight.

---

<sup>34</sup> this same old guy on a bike made a cameo in the beginning of the short film "Beacon Meadows Meeting 03-15-2007"

Sharon left \$5, so I'm trying to get in touch with Grant to see if he wants to throw down so that I can get some reefer delivered.

I burnt copies of "Volume I: 1984 Soundtrack" and "The Proles" and I am very pleased with the results. Patrick is on his way and Christopher and Sandra should be here soon from the mall. Grant is in Brooksville and Maddy is studying, so they may come over tomorrow. I called Travis, but he didn't want to deliver a nick, so maybe when Patrick gets here, he can throw in and we'll still get a sack tonight.

02-11-06

We didn't get any reefer last night. We pretty much just hung out and watched "Dark Water," one of four movies Sharon picked up last night before going to hang out with Kim. The other three were "The Man," "Wedding Crashers" and "Bad Luck Bears." After the movie and an Olde English, I went to bed. Sharon worked this morning and then about an hour later left with a coworker to go to the mall. Sandra and her friend came back by to go to Busch Gardens with Christopher and Patrick, but first we called Travis back to see if maybe he could deliver that quarter today, but he still hasn't come through. Patrick left his money here in case he does while they're gone. Its now 3:35pm and my brothers are gone, the girls are sleeping and Sharon has yet to return.

Its now 4:20pm and I have good news. Grant called to see if I still had that \$5 to throw down, because Maddy is \$5 short on a quarter. I said I was already looking for a quarter and that we should get another \$5 somehow and get a half ounce. So now, Christopher is going to throw in \$5 for and he says he can get a half ounce of mids for \$50 and Jim is supposed to call me back shortly to let me know whether or not he can get a half ounce. Hopefully, in the next forty minutes everything will be straightened out so that when everyone shows up, we can all take up. On another topic, it looks a if the neighbors upstairs are finally moving out.

Its now 4:51pm, Christopher found a half ounce of mids for \$50 and is picking it up right now and Grant and Maddy are about to head over here, so everything looks like its falling into place right.

02-12-06

Last night, after Grant and Maddy got here, Christopher, Patrick, Sandra and her friend arrived with some flame ass mids. Then, Christopher, Patrick, Maddy, Grant and I went to the boardwalk and smoked two blunts. After they left, Jim and Kari came over with Heineken and Olde English. I had two Olde Englishes and we all smoked some more reefer and some salvia.<sup>35</sup> Christopher ended up

---

<sup>35</sup> this would mark the beginning of a two year long study on salvia

tripping balls on it and the whole thing was recorded on the computer. After he was done, I put music to it. Its an eleven or twelve minute epic called "Magitek Smokes Salvia To The Head." Today, I'm going to file my taxes, but we may go out to the shack and smoke first.

02-13-06

We went out to the shack yesterday before filing our taxes. On the way back from the shack, we first checked out what looks like the remains of a house's foundation just off the path before the boardwalk. After that, Christopher and Patrick had a huge wild potato fight while I found a little pond in a patch of woods at the beginning of the path near the street. After Christopher and Patrick finished their potato fight, they met up with me at the pond and we smoked some bowls. When we got back here, Sharon was a little mad that it took so long to get back, but she got over it after she found out how much she was getting back for her tax return. I, on the other hand, was a little disappointed in how little I will be getting back and that I have to wait 8-15 days or I'll get even less. Sharon is hopefully giving me \$1000 of the money we're getting for the girls, which is only a fifth. Sharon dropped us off here before going to pick up Merle, who didn't end up coming over because he had to work and Earl was asleep. She came back here and left soon afterwards with Christopher to get dinner from Wendy's, which we were finishing when Daddy got here to pick up Patrick. The girls went to sleep and we watched "Bad Luck Bears," which was funny, but not anything I'd consider buying for my DVD collection. After the movie, Sharon and I went to bed and had some fantastic "alone time."

I had a strange dream involving auditoriums and Lilith, but I can't remember any details.

Sharon went in for work this morning so that she can have the middle of the day off to appear in court on Tom's behalf, after which she'll return to work until 8:00pm. Today is also the first day of Christopher's four and a half year soberness. I don't want to discourage him and I really do believe he's doing the right thing that will help us in accomplishing our goals in the long run, but not doing any drugs for four and a half years has got to suck.<sup>36</sup>

I just got back with Sharon from Tom's sentencing. All things considered, it went well. He got two years in prison and three years of probation with the option of serving his time in boot camp. Afterwards, we picked up some boba for Christopher for watching the girls while we were gone and Sharon changed and went back to work. The girls are up and watching "Spirited Away."

---

<sup>36</sup> this, of course, was a notion we all quickly gave up on, instead making a schedule to manage which drugs he could enjoy depending on how long he was on leave and when his next Navy drug test would be



02-14-06

Daddy picked up Christopher yesterday after he got off work to take him to his recruiter's office. When Sharon got home from work a little after 8:00pm, I told her that since I watch the girls all the time, take care of them, feed them, change them, etc, I should get \$1000 of the money we got for the girls. I also told her that fixing her car shouldn't be considered bill money. She hasn't even made an attempt at contacting the guy that wants to trade a restored mid-70s Impala outright for the Chevy II, so obviously its her desire to fix up the Chevy II and should then come out of her money. I think I may have convinced her I should get the money. She called to see when it should be in, but her 1-2 day loan was declined to she'll be getting her check when I get mine, sometime between the middle of next week and the end of the following week. I hope I get it sooner than later, because Sam Goody's<sup>37</sup> is going out of business and everything is on sale and I may be able to get something good if I have the money before all the good stuff is gone.

After Sharon got home from work, I went into the bathroom and smoked a bowl. As a result, I came up with the ingenious idea of doing a slower cover of "Megalomaniac" with Deuce on vocals and instead of the German breakdown, I'll have him do a short freestyle.

02-15-06

After the girls went to bed last night, Sharon and I danced to the "Tonight, Tonight" single by The Smashing Pumpkins since it was Valentine's Day. I wasn't able to get Sharon anything, but she got me a "Jaws" shirt, a shirt that says "Quit Work Make Music," a Narnia calender and a button that says "Music = Life." Sharon was supposed to take Ariel to a speech therapist this morning, but she was up all night sick, so she slept in this morning. Its now 10:34am, the girls are watching "Castle In The Sky" and Sharon just left for work.

During the time it took the girls to watch "Castle In The Sky," I've already done most of the cover of "Megalomaniac" with the exception to levels. I went ahead and recorded all the vocals myself, dropping all the German parts and followed each verse and the second to last chorus with a verse from "Stray Bullet," since they have the same publishing credits. I caught Deuce just before he was heading out and let him hear what I had so far and asked if he wanted to redo the "Megalomaniac" verses for me. He said when he gets back at 3:00pm, he'll be back and doesn't mind doing some vocals for the track.

Its now 4:56pm and Lilith just woke me up. I was listening to some old-school KMFDM and must have drifted off. I don't see Deuce's car outside, so I have no idea if he came by at 3:00pm, but he probably didn't. Sharon should be getting

---

<sup>37</sup> a record store in the mall

off work any minute and after she picks up some milk and eggs, she'll be home. Ariel is still asleep and I am completely ok with that. I don't know if the week seems to be going by slow, giving Ariel more time to make messes and whine or if Ariel's messes and whining are making the week feel like its dragging by, but either way, I am not waking her up any earlier than I have to. Lilith tries to help me out, which may get in the way from time to time, but at least she's not in the room all day tearing up books, eating her own shit and crying for no reason.

02-16-06

Its 12:45am in the morning and Jim and Kari just left. Grant had called me earlier to see if I could get some reefer, so I got Jim to bring over a quarter and Grant brought over blunts and some whiskey. When they all got here, we headed over to a friend of Grant's who lives in Oak Manor at Apt. 215. While we were there, they played "Sweet Dreams" by Marilyn Manson, "Voodoo" by Godsmack, "Faggot" by Mindless Self Indulgence, "Nymphetamine" by Cradle Of Filth, "Godeatgod" by Marilyn Manson and a few tracks off of "The Great Milenko" by Insane Clown Posse. Jim kept yelling out that someone needed to put some System Of A Down on, but nobody listened and I'm glad because not only were the songs they did play good, but its kind of annoying that Jim always expects everyone to follow his lead. One person at the apartment I've met before at a party that kept calling me Evil Jesus. Another guy says he knows me, but I don't remember him. There were several other people there as well. We all smoked blunts and drank, though I stuck to my Olde English. When we got back here, Grant sat for a quick smoke and left. Then, I burnt a sort-of greatest hits of VARN Industries stuff for Jim and Kari to take and let me know there opinion after a week or two. I have a third for Grant that I'm listening to now.

I can't wait to get DSL and finally have an online service. I should definitely try to contact Elise and see if she can't track down that guy John that I let borrow my Acid CD a few years ago and get it back so that most of the songs that are currently missing loops can be fixed and finished. So far, only the tracks for Vol. I and "The Proles" are done completely. I'm sitting here listening to a CD I burnt of all the tracks off of "Knuckle," "Watermelon Sound Effects" and "Fill Me Up Another Cup Of Booze" that are finished and it really makes me wish I hadn't let that guy take the Acid CD. Patrick's music really has come a long way since "Knuckle." Don't get me wrong, I still really like that album. Its just that each album has had a different approach and style. "Knuckle" was very fast paced, very drum oriented and bounced from one idea to the next almost constantly, so that it actually flowed because it was so spontaneous and unpredictable, like a cacophony of bits and pieces of songs all thrown together in a blender. After all, there were 31 tracks on that album, so the tracks couldn't have been very long. I've always considered "Knuckle" the Batrick's Spy Kit counterpart to "Volume II: Stoned Age" and I think that still holds true. "Fill Me Up Another Cup Of Booze" is more of a counterpart for "Volume IV: Mind Expansion Kit." The music is usually more relaxed and the songs seem longer because they rely on more

than aggressively fast beats. There's a lot more going on in the background of the songs on "Fill Me Up Another Cup Of Booze," too. This album has Patrick trying out a lot of new things musically that he may never do again, as if the tracks are more of a practice run to see what he does and doesn't want to do on his next album, which is exactly how I feel about Vol. IV. Of course, "Zzzzzz" would be the Patrick's Spy Kit counterpart to "Volume V: The W.T. Edwards Project." Some of Patrick's best work is on that album, song structures continue to become more complex and I already know from experience that the album is great to trip to. I don't think that "bffForever" has a VARN Industries counterpart, though. Its more of a bridge between "Zzzzzz" and the trancier tracks he's working on now. I think the fact that each of our albums sound different and chart new musical territory will be a key to our success. Something big is about to happen for Beacon Meadows and I think its just waiting on DSL.

While the girls were napping, I watched the special features for "The Man," which is a really funny movie with Eugene Levy and Samuel L. Jackson (a.k.a. one badass motherfucker). Lilith and Ariel both woke up early from their naps around 3:30pm. Ariel was in the room surrounded by shit stains on the bed with a nice big brown smear across her face and on her hands. I almost vomited when I got close enough to see that there was also small bits of shit in her teeth. No less than four diapers with varying amounts of crap in or on them were thrown all over the room, as were a few toys. I don't know how to stop her shit eating habit, because its while she's in the room when she's supposed to be napping that she chooses to chow down. I have no idea how she's so quiet about it, either. I'm usually pretty good about hearing the blinds move or the closet opening or whatever, so I think she must be extra cautious to ensure that she gets a big afternoon snack. After cleaning up the room, I put Ariel in the shower and scrubbed her off, dried her off and let her stand facing the door for a while to think about what she had done, though I doubt she actually did any thinking. She seems to have a switch in her mind that she can turn on and off that allows her to shut out the world and become oblivious to anything happening around her. While she was in time-out, Lilith and I watched some special features for "Dark Water," which is an excellent psychological horror movie with the beautiful Jennifer Connelly and the featurette about the sound design of the movie was very interesting. Its now 4:15pm and Jim may be coming over.

Its now 7:31pm and the girls are going to bed. The English version of "Engel" by Rammstein was playing, which inspired me to let Lilith watch the Evangelion "Engel" video real quick. I know that whether or not I get that extra \$1000 from the tax return, I'm getting the Evangelion box set, since Lilith and I can both appreciate it. Jim ended up hanging out with his brother Travis, so I doubt he'll be coming by tonight. Christopher had asked earlier if he could roll here before he leaves for the Navy and I told him I didn't care, but I'd have to ask Sharon. I asked when she got here and she said it was ok, so next Saturday we're

probably going to get some beans and roll after dinner at Nana & Papa's next weekend, since the girls will be at Kim's.

02-17-06

Its 9:22am and Sharon just left to pick up her check and get some gas. The girls are done with breakfast and are playing in their room. As usual, I had to spend about five minutes cleaning up after Ariel was done eating, since there seems to be no possible way she can stay neat and clean for any length of time.

Its now 10:08am and Lilith and I just finished a quick game of Super Mario Bros. Ariel was in the room by herself, which seems to suit her just fine. Lilith is now back in the room with her and they are playing with their stuffed animals. I've just about finished going through my burnt CDs and am currently listening to a techno remix of "Reptile's Theme" from Mortal Kombat. Its now 10:37am and Sharon just got back.

Its 11:34am and Sharon is getting ready for work. When she got back, we put on "A Nightmare Before Christmas" for the girls and went into our room for a little hanky panky. Christopher just called to let me know he talked to Sandra and her friend about rolling here next weekend, but Sandra's friend wants to bring another guy with them and I don't know about that. I asked Sharon about the extra guy and she agreed that he shouldn't come over. Christopher didn't seem to mind. There's already going to be Christopher, Sandra, her friend, Patrick, Sharon and I here that night and that's more than enough people for this apartment. I don't think Sandra is going to roll with us, which kind of sucks because sober people can kill a good roll. Chris is supposed to go to a play with Sandra later today and will eventually end up here before the night is over.

Its 3:09pm and I'm sitting down to eat lunch. I've been playing Final Fantasy on the PS2 since the girls went to bed. Its been quite a while since I got to play that game, since Christopher just brought the PS2 over last weekend and I have the NES put away. I figure now that the PS2 is hooked up, I'll just play through the Final Fantasy series during naptime. I had a really cool idea for a commercial the other day that I should record before I forget. The commercial could be a PSA-style ad about the history of the hospital, then something about it closing and finally how its reopening under new management, followed by the slogan, "Beacon Meadows, the cure for the common music."

02-18-06

Its now 1:42am in the morning and Grant just left after smoking me out with a blunt. He also brought me an elephant ear from the fair. When he left, I gave him his VARN CD, plus two CDs of Patrick's stuff and a KMFDM greatest hits. Before that, Sharon and I watched "Waiting," a really funny movie about waiters with that guy from "Van Wilder," "Saw 2," which was fucking awesome and the special features for "Saw 2" and some for "Waiting." I was just thinking about

how cool its going to be to be able to tell the world about my life and all the crazy shit that eventually got me to where I wanted to be. Good night.

02-19-06

Yesterday, after Sharon got home from work, she went to visit Tom one last time before he gets transferred to another facility out of town. When she got back, we got ready to go to dinner with Daddy. Sandra came over to watch the girls with Christopher and we left to go to Skipper's, but after buying the tickets, Daddy found out it was going to be a half hour wait, so we left and went to Chile's to eat, where I had boneless Shanghai chicken and two Jack & Cokes. From there, we went to get some drinks at Pegasus, where some bands were playing. We left fairly quickly and went to Picadilly's, which is a hole in the wall bar that was playing country music. After a short time being there, we headed home. When Daddy dropped us off here, we got in Sharon's car and went to pick up Jim, who had called me at Chile's, from Chrissy's and we watched "The 40 Year-Old Virgin" and smoked. About halfway through, Grant called to see if I could get any reefer, which I couldn't but Jim invited him over to smoke. He must have been hanging out at Apt. 215, because the guy who calls me Evil Jesus and a female friend of Grant's came as well. After the movie, at about 6:00am this morning I crashed out and got up a few hours later at 10:00am. While the girls were eating lunch, I walked in the room to find Sharon in the middle of playing with herself, so I joined in for some good early morning loving. Sharon left with Christopher to the grocery store and not long after, Jim left, too. Then, Sandra and her friend Stephanie came over looking for Christopher, who's going with them to Busch Gardens before lunch today at Pappy's. Christopher called shortly after she left here to let me know she picked him up from the grocery store. Then, Daddy called to see if we could pick up Patrick on the way to the lunch.

02-20-06

Lunch at Pappy's yesterday was about as good as can be expected. There were about half a dozen of Pappy's friends there along with Mom, John, Jennifer, John Paul, Patrick, Christopher, Sandra, Sharon, the girls and I. We were running a little late and picked Patrick up on the way there, but it was Christopher and Sandra, who had been at Busch Gardens, who showed up last. The food was real good, as usual. Sharon started getting a little stressed out with the girls, so soon after we finished eating, she was ready to go. Patrick left with Sandra and Christopher to see a movie. On the way home, we picked up Merle, who's moving at the end of the week to his dad's place, which sucks. We watched "Saw 2" and "Waiting" last night and then crashed out. Sharon didn't have to go to work until 12:00pm today, so we slept in a little and after breakfast while the girls were watching "A Shark's Tale," Sharon and I made passionate love. The girls ate lunch while Sharon got ready for work and are now taking their naps. Merle brought over Vol. I of this cool ass comic by the lead singer of Coheed & Cambria called "Good Apollo." The graphics are phenomenal and the story is crazy as fuck. Its now 12:19pm and I'm going to hop on Final Fantasy for

a while.

02-21-06

Its 8:33pm and Merle is going home. When Merle got up yesterday, the girls were still napping and we just hung out until the girls woke up. Before Sharon got home from work, Sandra dropped Christopher off. Later last night, we stayed up and watched a bunch of "Sliders" episodes until about 3:30am in the morning. Sharon and I slept in until 10:00am this morning. After she went to work, I put on some music and an hour later, Merle woke up, I fed the girls and we watched some more "Sliders" until after Christopher left and Jim and Grant showed up. We smoked two blunts, although Kari picked Jim up before the second blunt was smoked. After Grant left, Merle and I watched the first DVD of "Samurai 7," after which Merle played a little Final Fantasy VII. Sharon got home in time to make dinner and watch another episode of "Sliders" before taking Merle home. He's supposed to call later in the week to let me know what day to come over and help them pack.

02-22-06

Right around the time we were about to go to bed last night, Jim and Kari stopped by. We just sat around listening to "Storm The Studio R.M.X.S." by Meat Beat Manifesto and Jim and Kari drank Mad Dog. They said what they had heard so far on the VARN greatest hits was really good and that one of the tracks in particular was really good, but they didn't know the name, so I have no clue other than it may have been track 8. I'm glad its already Wednesday. Hopefully, I will finally be able to make it to the library Friday morning or Saturday afternoon. Saturday night, we're supposed to roll with Christopher, Sandra and Stephanie. I can't wait. Its probably going to be the last time Christopher gets to do any drugs until after he gets out of the Navy. It really depends on Patrick finding the beans before Saturday. I also don't know if Sharon has put any money aside for our beans, so I'm not going to get my hopes up too much. If everything does go as planned, I think Saturday night will be really fun.

Its now 4:27pm and I just finished playing Final Fantasy for the day. I talked to Sharon while she was here on her lunch about Saturday night and she doesn't think we're going to have the money, so we may need to borrow it from Christopher until next Friday when Sharon gets paid. I sent him a text message asking if he could do that for us and he called back saying he wasn't sure yet and he hasn't been able to get in touch with Patrick, but I'm not giving up hope yet.

Its 6:01pm, Sharon just beat Patrick's \$18 million high score on Dope Wars and is outside paying for our dinner. I ordered a quart of spicy & sour soup and two vegetable egg rolls. Sharon said as long as the beans are no more than \$15 we can afford them, so if they're more, I'll just ask Christopher to loan me the difference until next Friday. After listening to "Storm The Studio R.M.X.S." by

Meat Beat Manifesto, "ReDickUlous" by Slick Idiot, "Always Outnumbered, Never Outgunned" by The Prodigy, "Xtort" by KMFDM, "The Attraction To All Things Uncertain" by Tweaker and one other album I can't remember at the moment, I started a Jack Dangers marathon, which is now at "1979" from "Subliminal Sandwich."

Its now 10:42pm and I just finished playing Final Fantasy for the night. Sharon has been watching tv all night, so I figured I might as well get some more done in the game. The Jack Dangers marathon has two album remaining, "Hello Friends" by Jack Dangers, which is playing now, and "R.U.O.K." by Meat Beat Manifesto. I'm going to have a Nine Inch Nails marathon when that one is done playing.

02-23-06

I had a pretty depressing dream last night. I don't remember all the details, but at one point Sharon and I were going to school together and there was another couple we were hanging out with and Sharon went behind my back and fucked the guy so I took a baseball bat and beat him to death then called Sharon a slut.

I woke up this morning to more bad news. Ariel must have been playing with her shit sometime during the night, because there was a diaper with shit in it on the floor, another diaper with a little shit in it on her and the room is more of a mess than it was yesterday. Sharon was late to work again this morning from sleeping in, though today she was only late by about half an hour. I'm now finishing up the Jack Dangers marathon by playing the last two albums. "Tropical Soul/Tino's Beat" from "Hello Friends" by Jack Dangers is currently playing.

Its 2:07pm and I just got off the phone with Grant. He had called about an hour ago, just after Sharon left to go back to work, to see if I could get in touch with Jim to get him a quarter. I guess he's hanging out with Maddy, who's his ride and bank at the moment. Neither Jim nor Travis picked up, so I gave it an hour and called Jim back, who had just gotten off the phone with Grant. Jim is supposed to hear back from his friend within the hour and hopefully Grant, Maddy and Jim are coming over here to smoke. If they do, Jim said he's just going to hang out here after they leave, since he was planning on coming over later anyway. The Nine Inch Nails marathon has made it as far as "Underneath The Skin" from "March Of The Pigs."

Its now 10:13pm and Grant, Maddy, Heather and some other friend of Grant's left. Jim and Grant were dropped off earlier by Maddy with a little mid-grade reefer and smoked some bowls and eventually a joint. While Jim and Grant were here, Sharon and I went to pick up our refunds and were able to cash them for free right there. I ended up buying Grant, Jim and I a quart of Olde English, a coconut flavored blunt, a banana flavored blunt, a green apple flavored blunt, and green deminthe flavored blunt, a green tea and a new pipe I called Dante,

like "Dante's Inferno." Then, Maddy and Grant's friends showed up and I went and got a lid of some of that mid-grade shit. Maddy had also brought reefer, so we kept matching each other's reefer all night and ended up smoking two more blunts and several bowls. Now, I'm just chilling here listening to "Death Dealer's Descent" by Danny Lohner from "Electro-Industrial Titans, Vol. I." Actually, as I was typing this, the track changed to "Rodent (DDT Mix)" by Skinny Puppy. I'm debating on whether or not to compile a third volume in that series. I do have several excellent tracks that fit the bill, but I'm low on burnt CDs and I want to save one or two for the library. I am currently finishing off my hot & sour soup and have come to the conclusion that this dish is the best tasting food I've ever had in my entire life.

02-24-06

I ended up staying awake until 1:00am working on Vol. III and Vol. IV of "electro-Industrial Titans" last night. I'm very pleased with the results. If at all possible, I'd like to listen to all of them tomorrow night, because almost every track has a danceable beat. I know I could blow the fuck up to these discs. The series so far is:

Electro-Industrial Titans, Vol. I

1. Charles Manson - Parole Speech (X3n05 Mix)
2. Tweaker - Microsize Boy
3. Charlie Clouser - Don't Forget The Rules
4. Danny Lohner - Death Dealer's Descent
5. Skinny Puppy - Rodent (DDT Mix)
6. PriZm - Bowser Is Pissed
7. David Bowie - I'm Afraid Of Americans (NIN V1 Mix)
8. Gravity Kills - Goodbye
9. Rammstein - Hallelujah
10. Rob Zombie - Into The Pit
11. Marilyn Manson - Irresponsible Hate Anthem (Venus Head Trap Mix)
12. Frontline Assembly - New Year's Day
13. Danny Lohner - Now I Know
14. David Bowie - Bring Me The Disco King (Loner Mix)
15. Wintermure - My Red Hot Pursuit
16. Skinny Puppy - Optimised
17. Cradle Of Filth - Nymphetamine
18. Puscifer - Rev 22:20
19. David Bowie - The Heart's Filthy Lesson (Alt. Mix by Nine Inch Nails)
20. Genitorturers - Touch Myself
21. Tweaker - Worse Than Yesterday

Electro-Industrial Titans, Vol. II

1. Nine Inch Nails - Leaving Hope
2. AFI - Miseria Cantare: The Beginning
3. Korn - Here To Stay (Mindless Self Indulgence Remix)
4. Front 242 - HeadhunTR (TRazor Remix)
5. The Shizit - Econobeing
6. The Dust Brothers - This Is Your Life
7. Velvet Acid Christ - Fun With Drugs
8. Marilyn Manson - The KKK Took My Baby Away
9. Hanzel Und Gretel - Ich Bin Über Alles
10. Nine Inch Nails - And All That Could Have Been
11. A Perfect Circle - Counting Bodies Like Sheep To The Rhythm Of The War Drums



12. Pig - No One Gets Out Of Her Alive
13. Skold - Don't Pray
14. Apotygm Berzerk - Burning Heretics (Goth Remix)
15. Nine Inch Nails - Closer vs. Heresy
16. Prefuse 73 - Do Tell
17. Mindless Self Indulgence - Bring Tha Pain
18. Eminem - The Way I Am (Danny Lohner Remix)

#### Electro-Industrial Titans, Vol. III

1. Nine Inch Nails - The Frail (Benelli Version)
2. Linkin Park - Buy Myself (Marilyn Manson Remix)
3. Praga Khan - Tausend Sterne
4. Laibach - Get Back
5. Vanilla Ice - Too Cold
6. The Electric Hellfire Club - Incubus (Leæther Strip Remix)
7. Jimmie's Chicken Shack - High
8. Apotygm Berzerk - Coma White
9. Pigface - SickAspFuck (Full Gimbal #1 Club Mix)
10. Marilyn Manson - The Golden Age Of Grotesque
11. analoq - demonik elektronik
12. A Perfect Circle - Judith (Renholder Remix)
13. Bile - Tourniquet
14. Rammstein - Amerika (Bushido & Ilan's Electro-Ghetto Remix)
15. Guns n' Roses - Oh My God
16. Godhead - Eleanor Rigby
17. Rx (Ogre + Atkins) - KY Re:amin
18. Deadstar Assembly - Send Me An Angel
19. dhsu - Another Fair

#### Electro-Industrial Titans, Vol. IV

1. VARN Industries - Let's Kick It
2. Clint Mansell - Marion Barfs
3. Marilyn Manson - Resident Evil Main Theme
4. Supreme Beings Of Leisure - Under The Gun
5. Deadsy - Tom Sawyer
6. Schwein - Organzola
7. Nine Inch Nails - The Great Collapse
8. Stabbing Westward - Drugstore
9. Prefuse 73 - Tel Aviv's Gravel Toothbrush
10. Drain STH - 20th Century Boy
11. White Zombie - Thunder Kiss '65 (Swinging Lover's Remix by KMFDM & Lee Popa)
12. Velvet Acid Christ - Malfunction (Destructive by Funker Vogt)
13. Peace Orchestra - Who Am I? (Animatrix Edit)
14. Dragon Style - Karma Police
15. Rammstein - Ich Will
16. Nine Inch Nails - Slipping Away
17. Trace Dragon XVI K - Raptor Waltz
18. The Shizit - Just One Fix
19. Mushroomhead - Solitaire Unravelling
20. Coal Chamber - Shock The Monkey.

I woke up this morning feeling the stoner lag hardcore. After smoking all the reefer I smoked last night, I'm not surprised. I am surprised that there's still some left for today and I have half of the original amount put aside for tomorrow night. Righteous. I Sharon told me this morning that she may be getting off at 1:00pm today, so there's hope for a trip to the library. Sharon didn't leave the phone, so I can't call Christopher and have him get here earlier.

Its now 12:04pm and I just finished a single club disc version of "Electro-Industrial Titans" for tomorrow night, because as I was listening to them, I realized that several of the tracks could hurt a good roll. Its tracks are:

Electro-Industrial Titans (The Club Disc)

1. The Legend Of Zelda - Main Theme (Techno Remix)
2. Plant - In The End It's All Nice
3. Praga Khan - Tausend Sterne
4. Psychic TV - United '94
5. FFmusic DJ - Celces (Dance)
6. The Prodigy - Voodoo People
7. Marilyn Manson - The Dope Show (Synthetic Minister Remix)
8. Funker Vogt - Narayan
9. Apotygma Berzerk - Coma White
10. Genitorturers - Sin City (KMFDM Remix)
11. Marilyn Manson - Dance Of The Dopehats
12. The Electric Hellfire Club - Incubus (Leæther Strip Remix)
13. Velvet Acid Christ - Malfunction (Destructive by Funker Vogt)
14. Stabbing Westward - Drugstore
15. A Flock Of Seagulls - Space Age Lovesong (Günter Schulz Remix)
16. Jaws - Main theme (Techno Remix)
17. KMFDM - That's All

Its now 11:58pm and Grant is at the store getting a quart and a blunt. I got another lid through Jim, who came over with Travis and Kari and left just before Grant got here. I've just been chilling. Sharon picked up Christopher from Pappy's earlier, but he left right away with Sandra and her friend Corey, who is coming in Stephanie's place...

02-25-06

...Kari may also come tomorrow night and roll with us. I hope so. I think tomorrow night has the potential to be a really fun night, as long as everyone has a good roll. I'm listening to the "Remix Wars, Strike 4: Funker Vogt vs. Velvet Acid Christ" and have decided to play it tomorrow night. The CDs in the stereo right now are for tomorrow night. I will be playing "Hello Friends" by Jack Dangers, the "Swordfish" soundtrack by Paul Oakenfold, "The Dungeon Master's Guide" by Dieselboy, "Remix Wars, Strike 4: Funker Vogt vs. Velvet Acid Christ" and "Electro-Industrial Titans (The Club Disc)." After that, Patrick can have the stereo.

Grant left a while ago while I was listening to my "Make Way For Willy / Pappy On Piano" disc, which followed "Volume V: The W.T Edwards Project." Grant said he like what he heard but that he couldn't classify my music, so I had to explain to him it was because my music is electrodata. Ever since Grant left, I've been making a munchies dish. While I was making the dish, I had a "Little Snack" that I made up on the spot since I was so hungry from all the smoking I did with Jim and Grant. The combined plate is "Four Rice Meal" with a "Havana Garlic & Lime Chicken Caesar Spinach Spring Wrap" and a "Spicy Orange Juice" to drink. All these new recipes have already recorded in my "Chef Boyareyoustoned's Cookbook" and our being tested now. On a down note,

Sharon is only giving me \$600 out of the money for the girls. I'm still going to Sound Exchange, Sam Goody's going-out-of-business sale and Best Buy Sunday afternoon. I also want to finish my 1984 tattoo.<sup>38</sup>

I ended up passing out on the couch last night listening to Patrick's music. The girls watched "Castle In The sky" this morning while I started today's cleaning. I've actually got quite a bit done, but still plenty more to go. The living room is straightened up and only needs the glass cleaning done. The kitchen is completely clean and there is only a load of dishes to put away and a couple things to put in the dishwasher. The computer area is, of course, straightened and clean. I need to rebag the clothes to donate in the hallway. The bathroom sink, counter and toilet are clean, but the tub still needs to be cleaned. I need to bag the dirty clothes up in my bedroom. I need to remember to label the bags so they don't get mixed up and put them in the other bedroom for tonight. I'm going to sweep and vacuum tonight after dinner and then Sharon is going to mop the floors. I sent a text message to Christopher to see if he was awake, because Sandra told me yesterday that she could come over at 3:00pm to help clean and I thought I might take her up on the offer. I just put the girls to bed for their naps and am smoking a bowl out of Dante. I currently have \$867. So far, my money has been spent as follows:

-wallet-			
02-23-05			
*HR Block*			
	+	390.00	tax return
*Shell*			
	-	33.00	Dante
	-	15.00	green tea, four blunts, three Olde English, pack of Winstons
*misc*			
	-	20.00	reefer
		-----	
	=	322.00	subtotal
02-24-05			
*K-Mart*			
	-	15.00	Sobe, mushroom statue
*misc*			
	-	20.00	reefer
	+	600.00	tax return
	-	20.00	loan to Jim
		-----	
		867.00	subtotal

I plan to keep tracking where my money is going so that I can better manage it. I still have the \$500 that I want for CDs and DVDs, which would currently leave me with \$367 for tattoo, equipment and misc. I just put in "Electro-Industrial Titans, Vol. II" and "Leaving Hope" by Nine Inch Nails was playing and I figured out how I would end my movie, the movie of my life. It would pretty much just tell

---

<sup>38</sup> to this day, I've yet to finish getting all the work done on my first tattoo

the story up to the first time we tripped in Room 441. I wake up in the morning and everything is still, the light coming in through the window is warm but soft. I walk out of the Tripping Room and into the Pissing Room and look out the window at the most peaceful scene in existence. The colors in the plants outside are brilliant and the air is clean and cool. Everything is still and at peace in the world. As I walk up to the window, "Leaving Hope" begins to play and after the movie fades to black, actual pictures from the hospital will be shown for about five to ten seconds a piece, then the credits roll. As the credits roll, other random pictures from my life will appear next to the credits. I think it would be a very touching and moving movie. I know of key elements and scenes I would want in it, including Christopher's goofiness, the dark and twisted side to my family, standing in the courtyard in middle school and yelling up into a thunderstorm that "if there is a god, may he strike me down where I stand," the absolute vileness of Karen the babysitter, how my father is such a great guy, Patrick's ability to learn anything very fast, my political period in middle school and high school, when I stayed at Hippie's all the time, how Gaga was a great person, how I lived with Joe and the Twins, etc. I think that using these journals as study material will really help out. Above all else, it should show how I've always had a vision I've followed and above against all odds, I managed to overcome all and achieve my goals on my own terms.

02-26-06

Yesterday went extremely well. Kim picked the girls up before we went to Nana & Papa's for dinner. Then, Sandra called and eventually backed out on rolling with us. Just as we were all about to give up hope, Jim found someone with beans and by 1:30am in the morning, Christopher, Patrick, Jim, Kari, Sharon and I had all taken a bean. The rest of the night was the usual back-rubs, Vix on the face, menthol and gum chewing. I didn't make any big deal about any possible lesbian action and though none went down this time, Sharon and Kari were getting pretty close last night and would probably go further if there's a next time. At about 8:00am, everyone except me was sleeping, so I kept myself busy smoking bowls until Christopher finally got up, then Sharon got back up so that we could go to Sound Exchange, Sam Goody's and Wal-Mart. We didn't end up going to Sound Exchange, but I did go to several other stores in the mall. I ended up buying the soundtracks to "Princess Mononoke," "Spirited Away," "Samurai Champloo" and "Saw" at Sam Goody's and "Calling Ov The Dead" by Velvet Acid Christ at Hot Topic. Travis came by and picked up Kari shortly after we got back, who picked up her car, came back and took Christopher and Jim to play football. How they were actually able to play football is beyond me, though. After they left, Sharon got back up and I went to get a few hours of sleep before Sharon left to do laundry. When she did wake me, Christopher was already back and right after she left, Daddy showed up to pick up Patrick. The girls finished watching "Spirited Away," ate dinner and finally went to bed at around 8:30pm.

-wallet-  
02-26-06  
\*Sam Goody's\*  
- 49.00 four CDs  
\*Hot Topic\*  
- 18.00 one CD  
-----  
800.00 subtotal

02-27-06

Its now 6:14pm and Jim and Kari just left to pick up a lid, some quarts and a blunt. Jim had started sending me text messages shortly after I walked Sharon to work. Her car had broken down at the gas station and had to be towed here. Jim eventually came over and hung out until Kari got here, which was around the same time as Daddy, who is taking out the starter for Sharon. I am finally finishing that Nine Inch Nails marathon I started the other day. "With Teeth" is currently playing, which means that "Leaving Hope" just finished playing.

-wallet-  
02-27-06  
\*gas station\*  
- 10.00 blunts, quarts  
\*misc\*  
- 20.00 reefer  
-----  
770.00 subtotal

I'm still a little stoned from the reefer Jim and I smoked when he got here, so I ordered a large pineapple and banana peppers and Cajun seasoning,<sup>39</sup> some cheese bread and a 2-liter of Mountain Dew. I told the guy on the phone I might need change for a \$100 bill if my friends weren't back yet with the blunt and quarts and he said that was fine, so I asked how long it would be and he said, "about 45 minutes, long enough to smoke that blunt." That's pretty funny.

02-28-06

Before going to bed, Sharon, Christopher and I talked about maybe rolling with Stephanie, Christopher, Patrick, Anna, Kari and I in two weeks. I think that I'll probably get some lesbian action. For some reason, she seems to want to do it without me around and said she doesn't really like me to be around when she's rolling. I think that after begging for four years for a little lesbian action from Sharon, if something happened with another chick behind my back it would be completely unfair. Its really like when she used to hang out with June and not let me come along. Then, Sharon and I talked for a long time after going to bed about different things we might like to try out and the subject went to swinging, something I had said in a previous journal entry that I thought would be sexy. After talking about it with Sharon for about an hour and a half, I found out that

---

<sup>39</sup> this is my favorite pizza combination

Sharon has actually thought about it, too. The way she put it made me seriously think over the whole thing, because instead of being in the same room making it a couple thing, Sharon would rather a couple come over and the chick and I go in one room while Sharon and some dude are in another room because "after being together for four years, don't you start to wonder what else is out there?" Her statement made me realize that I have no intention to swing or really ever have sex with anyone but Sharon, because that's pretty much what it comes down to. I now doubt if I'd be able to allow someone else to have sex with Sharon, especially in a separate room. The whole insisting on being in another room is what really turns me off to the whole thing, because it makes me feel like Sharon would be trying to forget that she's with me while she's in there. Why would she always wants to be away from me to have fun? I guess I realized last night that some of the things I might think would be hot aren't worth trying out if they could put my relationship with Sharon in danger. What I have with Sharon is too good of a thing to risk on something that seems more and more retarded each time I think about it now. I am completely fine accepting that Sharon is the only person I'm going to be with intimately ever again.

Sometimes, I don't know what's wrong with me. How I could suggest or think things that seem to be direct opposition to what I believe and feel. I don't fault Sharon at all for considering swinging because I did, but I now see that to even consider it, let alone bring it up to her, I would have to momentarily not take into account how much I love Sharon. I could never let another guy even kiss Sharon as long as I'm not fucked up and I don't mean on drugs. Sometimes, my brain just switches into a completely different and opposite mindset that scares me, because it feels like I'm inside my own head witnessing myself saying crazy or fucked up shit that I would never normally say and I don't want to do something that I won't be able to live with afterwards. If Sharon feels that she needs to experience things with other guys to be happy with me in a long term relationship, I'll try to be understanding, but I don't know how much of it I'd be able to take without dying. So now I ask myself the unanswerable question. Is the loving, sentimental, sensitive Michael that is now typing the real one or is it the disgusting, sloppy and deviant Michael the real one. I hope I am mostly the first. What's wrong with me? I keep letting the savage blurt out all sorts of horrible shit that's going to ruin my life. I need some kind of pill that will get rid of the evil in me before its too late. There's no helping me, though. For whatever reason, Sharon thinks I like her to think I'm crazy, so there's no getting to a counselor or psychiatrist or whatever. Its already gotten to the point that whenever company comes over, I spend most of the night in the bathroom checking to see if I didn't piss or shit my pants, which I never have, but always think I have. That's not normal and its very annoying.

-wallet-  
02-28-06  
\*K-Mart\*

-	100.00	two DVDs, blank CDs, toys, cigarettes, sodas, pretzels
*misc*		
-	20.00	loan to Jim
	-----	
	650.00	subtotal

03-01-06

After Sharon got home yesterday from work, Christopher and I walked up to K-Mart. Christopher had already been up there twice by that time. The first time he went, he bought a PS2 controller and stole a game that turned out to be for Gamecube, so he walked back up with it, left it there and stole Batman Begins for PS2 instead. When we walked up there later, Christopher and I had a soda and a pretzel before walking around. I bought "Beavis & Butthead: The Mike Judge Collection, Vol. I" and "The Best Of The Abbott And Costello Show" on DVD, some blank CDs, cigarettes and two Star Wars figures made for toddlers that I had to get for the girls. Lilith ended up with Han Solo and Ariel ended up with Chewbacca. While we were up there, Christopher stole a PS2 golf game. When we got back, Sharon had me order pizza and Jim, Kari and Grant came over. Jim had a little reefer to smoke and also needed to borrow another \$20. He says he's going to pay the entire \$40 sometime today. We just all hung out, played PS2 or watched "Beavis And Butthead" and smoked until Grant started getting antsy when the reefer ran out. I really hope I get that \$40 back today, because that put me back up to almost \$700 and I need to have enough to go to Sound Exchange, FYE and Best Buy on Saturday with Jim and Kari and I told them I'd buy them each a CD at Sound Exchange and treat them to lunch and I have yet to figure out the DSL situation. I ended up burning a Powerman 5000 greatest hits and two Genitorturers greatest hits (one for me and one for Sharon) before going to bed.

Jim, Maddy and Anderson came over and we all went down to the park by the boardwalk and smoked. When we got back here, Travis and his wife showed up and then Maddy and Anderson left. I ended up getting another lid today. That's probably going to be the last money I'm going to spend until Saturday.

-wallet-  
03-01-06  
\*misc\*

-	20.00	reefer
	-----	
	630.00	subtotal

03-02-06

They push my insides out.<sup>40</sup> This morning has been rough. Sharon and I didn't

---

<sup>40</sup> lyrics from the Velvet Acid Christ song "Malfunction"

really fight this morning, but neither of us are morning people and we were both tired when we woke up, so you can imagine it wasn't a pleasant morning for either of us. Right after Sharon left for work, Crazy Carole came over asking if I could jump her car. I tried getting out of it by saying that I didn't have the keys to the car, but she tracked someone down with one of those jumper boxes. I was hoping to find a lighter when I went outside so I could smoke a bowl this morning, which I did borrow from Carole, so I guess my good deed for the day paid off. I've had "Remix Wars, Strike 4" since my birthday, but in the last week or so, I haven't been able to go a day without listening to "Malfunction (Destructive by Funker Vogt)" by Velvet Acid Christ. It is just such an awesome track and the original was coincidentally on "Calling Ov The Dead" by Velvet Acid Christ, which I bought at Hot Topic last weekend. Jim wasn't able to pay me back yesterday since he didn't cash his check, but I'm sure he'll pay me back by Saturday.

Its 9:30am and I just finished smoking a bowl out of Patrick's big wooden hookah and Dante. The girls are watching "Castle In The Sky" and I'm listening to the "Devil's Rejects" soundtrack. I think I'm going to burn a "Gettin' Stoned In The 70s" CD. Since its the 70s, I'll be able to burn only tracks made before the end of 1979. I'm probably going to throw a bunch of skits on it for spice and give a copy to Daddy.

It finally hit me why so many people in my parent's generation are bitter. They were blessed with such a wonderful era to grow up in and then had it all taken away in the 80s and each and every year that passes just puts more space between that golden age and our own. The hope is gone now. It makes me want to cry sometimes when I listen to this music, because its a time that I'll never experience, yet I can almost remember that vibe of hope for the future that never came. I wish my mother wasn't so crazy.

I must buy a CD that has the song "What Is Love" by Haddaway on it.

```
-wallet-
03-02-06
*New Tung Tung*
      -      25.00  dinner
            -----
            605.00  subtotal
```

03-03-06

Maybe I'll make a KMFDM tribute and have Christopher and Patrick contribute tracks to it as well.

Its now 2:12pm and I just finished recording vocals for "In The Flesh."

03-06-06

I had a really good fucking weekend. Sharon went to work Saturday morning



until noon, though she had to stay after for about an hour because of a meeting after work. Christopher played Batman Begins all morning while I waited for people to start showing up. Maddy got here first at about 12:05pm. After Sharon got here, Maddy and I smoked waiting for Jim and Kari to show up. Maddy also brought by a hit of 2C-I for me that Anderson got from a friend. They'll have some to sell in about a month, so they figured since I do so many drugs and know so many other people who do drugs, I may be able to help out their business. By the time Jim got here after 2:00pm, Maddy had to run home real quick to take care of something. Jim, Kari, Christopher and I went up to Sound Exchange, where I spent about \$450 and got:

CDs:

Atari Teenage Riot - Burn, Berlin, Burn!  
Billy Corgan - The Future Embrace  
Dark Lotus - Black Rain  
Download - Furnace  
Alec Empire - The CD2 Sessions: Live In London 07-12-02  
Fort Minor - The Rising Tied (Special Edition)  
GZA - Legend Of The Liquid Sword  
The Jimi Hendrix Experience - Are You Experienced?  
Laibach - NATO  
John Lennon - Rock n' Roll  
Masta Killa - No Said Date (Special Edition)  
Yoko Ono - It's Alright (I See Rainbows)  
The Orb - U.F.Off: The Best Of The Orb  
The Orb - Back To Mine  
Pigface - Gub  
Pink Floyd - Meddle  
The Piano Tribute To Pink Floyd  
The Prodigy - Their Law: The Singles 1990-2005  
Rammstein - Rosenrot  
Serart - Serart  
Sister Machine Gun - Sins Of The Flesh  
Skinny Puppy - VIVIsectVI  
Slipknot - Vol. 3 (Subliminal Verses) (Special Edition)  
Velvet Acid Christ - Between The Eyes, Vol. 3  
Rob Zombie - Hellbilly Deluxe (Deluxe Edition)  
Zwan - Mary Star Of The Sea (Special Edition)  
Chef Aid: The South Park Album  
Gungrave O.S.T. Uno: Righthead  
Underworld: Evolution

DVDs:

The Adventures Of Baron Munchhausen  
Club Dredd  
Fight Club  
How High  
Jaws: The Revenge  
Jay & Silent Bob Strike Back  
Kill Bill, Vol. 1  
Kill Bill, Vol. 2  
KMFDM - Sturm And Drang Tour  
Land Of The Dead  
Nausicaa Of The Valley Of The Wind  
Princess Mononoke  
Space Balls  
Three Amigos

I also got "Roadrunner United," but its the clean version, so back to the store it will go. Just as I was finishing up at Sound Exchange, Maddy and Anderson met up with us and headed to my apartment to wait for us while we picked up Patrick. Then, I took my 2C-I and tripped balls until midnight, when I came down at the hospital, but more on that in a minute. 2C-I is a very easygoing trip that comes on and wears off so subtly that you hardly notice until the transition is complete. The trip itself is a more stable, almost clinical trip. Its very similar to a DXM trip, except where DXM makes me think of dark, chaotic vibes, 2C-I has more in common with MDMA's bright and bubbly vibes. We watched "Land Of The Dead," which was a little difficult for me to watch while tripping. Sandra showed up some time during the night and after Maddy and Anderson left, Sandra took my brothers and I to the hospital while Jim and Kari stayed here with Sharon and drank. Maddy had warned me that there was some type of construction going on at the hospital, but I didn't expect to see the hospital stripped of every window frame when we pulled up. It only got more bizarre when we went inside and saw that the hallways were clean and the carpet pulled up. They're either stripping the building in preparation for demolishing or restoration. I know that it may just be hope, but from the type of work going on inside the building, it seems they're restoring the building.<sup>41</sup> When we got back home, I crashed out. Yesterday, Maddy called to ask if I wanted to hang later in the day, which I said I did. Daddy came by and picked all my brothers and I up and we all went to Busch Gardens for a little while and had lunch. While Christopher and Patrick were waiting in line to ride one of the roller coasters, Daddy and I walked to the front gate, where Maddy was waiting for me and waiting for her 2C-I to kick in. Maddy, Anderson and I went back to the house and parked the car, then walked down to the shack, where we smoked some bowls and Maddy started tripping. We eventually came back up here when Maddy got thirsty and then got some reefer and smoked until they had to go pick up something from Bruno's and then came back to smoke a few more bowls. Good weekend. It is really nice hanging out with Maddy again, though I sense Sharon isn't too thrilled about it. Nothing in the world can stop Sharon from hanging out with June, so she can't really tell me who I can and can't hang out with either.

03-10-06

I don't have much time, so a quick update before I go to bed. Monday, Hippie came over and chilled. He spent the night and Tuesday gave Christopher a peace sign tattoo on his chest and a skull tattoo on my elbow. He left Monday night when Sharon got home from getting her hair done after work. Wednesday, I was sick all day, as was Lilith. Today, Sharon skipped work and Maddy came over and smoked before lunch. Maddy and Anderson came back by after dinner to smoke again and then Jim and Kari stopped by. After Maddy and Anderson left, Grant stopped by and smoked with us, but Jim left shortly afterward. Grant

---

<sup>41</sup> nope, it was in preparation to demolish the building

left after Sharon and Kari went to the store, and Kari left shortly after they got back. Goodnight.

Sharon is sick today, so she's been sleeping all day. The girls and I watched the DVDs that came with the CDs I got at Sound Exchange and are now eating lunch. Maddy and Anderson are supposed to be coming by today with a quarter, but I think that will probably be later since Anderson goes to school and Maddy said she may stop smoking during the day, which seems like an odd decision to me, but whatever.

03-11-06

Patrick showed up last night with his friend Scott. They took CCCs and smoked with us until after everyone (Jim, Kari, Maddy, Anderson) left, then we walked up to the shack and smoked some more. When we got back here, Sharon's mom was here, so we smoked and went to bed. This morning, I woke up and had a wake n' bake with Patrick and Sharon's mom in the bathroom. The girls watched "Princess Mononoke" before lunch, then went to sleep for naptime. I'm currently smoking a bowl and listening to "Legend Of The Liquid Sword" by GZA.

03-14-06

I don't really remember what happened this weekend in too much detail. I waited too long to write a new journal entry, which usually means the weekend was at least half way fun. Jim came by most, if not all, of the days since the last journal entry, usually with Kari. Maddy and Anderson came over a few times this weekend and I did ether out by the shack with Anderson and my brothers sometime Saturday or Sunday. Patrick left Sunday, of course, and Christopher spent yesterday at the recruiter's office finding out when he's being shipped off. Sharon's mom and I spent yesterday cleaning the apartment. Grant may stop by today. The girls went with Sharon's mom to Tony's for the day. Hippie is supposed to be here tomorrow between 12:00pm and 2:00pm.

Sharon's mom got back before anyone got here, but shortly after her and I smoked while the girls were napping, Jim, Kari and Grant came over. Sharon and her mom went out almost immediately after Sharon got home from work. Grant ended up getting a nick with me and we all smoked two small blunts and I have a little left over. Anderson had called to see if Jim could get a half-ounce of hydro or a quarter-pound of mids, which Jim couldn't. I talked to Maddy and she said that after he's done hanging out with his friends, Anderson and her will probably come over. Jim, Grant and Kari left after the blunts had been smoked since Kari was getting bored. The girls have eaten and gone to bed and I'm currently listening to "Demon Days" by Gorillaz, which isn't bad at all. The production is a little murky at times, but not ever in a bad way. I had copied it last night along with "System Of A Down," "Steal This Album!," "Mezmerize" and "Hypnotize" by System Of A Down and "Never Mind The Bullocks, Here's The Sex Pistols" by The Sex Pistols. Jim is real concerned that I don't listen to

enough System Of A Down. Sharon's home now and says she got bored watching her mom hang out at a bar.

03-15-06

The girls woke up at about 3:00am this morning and stayed up until 11:00am. We watched "Brother Bear" this morning after breakfast and "Princess Mononoke" after naptime. Hippie didn't end up coming by and will be here next week instead. Grant did stop by to smoke and after the first of two blunts, my brothers and Castro showed up and we smoked another blunt and two joints. After they left, Daddy and Sharon showed up and now Daddy and my brothers are going to a BBQ. Maddy and Anderson are supposed to be coming by at 8:00pm, but they may have to meet us at Todd's since after the girls go to bed, that's where Sharon and I are going. Then we'll probably all come back here and smoke.

I've decided to cut the Bite-Size Portions sessions short to better focus on finishing some of the older material that still needs some work. Instead, after all of Vol. V is released, I can follow it up with the first anthology, VARN Industries Appendix A: 1999-2006. Its designed to be a two-disc set with a best-of on disc one and rarities on disc two, including all of what was going to be Vol. VI as well as outtakes, alternate takes and unreleased material, like the KMFDM medley or the salvia song.

03-17-06

The other night, Maddy and Anderson got here only to be sent right back home by Sharon, who wasn't in the mood for company. Sharon and I went to Todd's and picked up some magazines, DVDs and Sharon got some toys. One of the magazines, OW (Oriental Women), and all three DVDs were for me. "Control 1" is a two-disc set from Digital Playground and Robby D. "Belladonna: Fetish Fanatic 2" is a two-disc set from The Evil Empire. "Pussy Kat," starring Katsumi, is a single disc from Ninn Worx, the same production company that released the "Fetish" series, of which I have the second and third installment. Sharon got two issues of Penthouse, two issues of Penthouse Letters, an issue of Big Boobs 2 and Empire Sensuel, a set of anal love beads, a vibrating cockring, a vibrating clit pump and a set of nipple clamps. Needless to say, that night was nice.

Yesterday was a pretty mellow day. Sharon's mom and I just chilled most of the day until Sharon got home, then they went out to eat. Just before they got back, Grant came over and rolled up a couple blunts. The girls woke back up when Sharon and her mom got here, so Grant and I went into the bathroom to smoke a blunt and Sharon's mom popped in for a quick tokes, but spent the night watching "Finding Nemo" with the girls. While they were out, Sharon and her mom picked up "Finding Nemo," "Charlotte's Web," "Boondock Saints" and "Howl's Moving Castle." Grant played a little Duke Nukem II while the girls were watching their movie and we were going to smoke the other blunt while watching "Howl's

Moving Castle" after the girls went to bed, but Sharon told Grant to go home when "Finding Nemo" was over, so I ended up just watching a few of the extras and went to bed. The girls and I watched it this morning while Sharon's mom was getting ready to go home and Sharon was getting ready for work. While I should probably watch it at least twice more to let everything really sit in, I think "Howl's Moving Castle" was fucking awesome and another Miyazaki epic masterpiece. Its now 12:10pm, the movie is over, the girls ate lunch and are taking their naps, Sharon left for work and her mom left to take care of a few last things on the way back home.

Its now 3:04pm, Lilith is taking her nap on the couch, "Castle In The Sky" is on the TV and "No Said Date" by Masta Killa is playing. Someone is doing repair work in the bathroom of the apartment above us and about half an hour after I had smoked a bowl of some reefer Sharon's mom had left me it woke Lilith up in the room, so I'm letting her sleep on the couch. While she was asleep in the bedroom, but before I smoked a bowl, I watched a little of "Control 1." It doesn't look like what I expected. Its mostly these two weird guys doing weird shit to chicks who aren't really doing a good job at faking that they're enjoying themselves. It definitely had an uncomfortable vibe about it. Maddy and Anderson are supposed to be coming by at 4:00pm, but we'll see. They sent a text message last night at around 8:00pm asking if it would be ok to come by today at 4:00pm because they couldn't make it last night at 10:00pm. The reason they were supposed to come by last night at 10:00pm was because Sharon wasn't in the mood for company the night before when they came over.

Its now 10:22pm and Maddy and Anderson just left. While the girls ate and watched "Howl's Moving Castle," the three of us smoked in the bathroom. When the girls went to bed, they ordered pizza and we sat down and watched the Warp Records music video DVD. Jim and Kari had showed up a little after Maddy and Anderson did, but went to get a quarter for Anderson and left right away. Now they're all gone and Sharon has yet to come home. I know she planned on going out for some green beer with a friend from work, but unless she plans on getting trashed and driving drunk or crashing out somewhere, its probably about time to call it a night. She could at least call me. Conveniently, her number is not programmed in Sharon's phone and I have a sneaking suspicion that June went along as well and Sharon is pretending like its not something that should be mentioned.

03-18-06

Its 1:17am and I just woke up on the couch. I had missed Sharon's call a few times by about fifteen minutes. I called back to get voice mail and then Sharon herself called me back. She tried to convince me that the reason she was spending the night at her friend Cindie's house was because the car was parked at work and not because she was so drunk that she could barely get the words out of her mouth. She said she'd be home tomorrow after work at around noon,

but I don't think its real appropriate when Cindie lives with her husband. Unfortunately, there's nothing I can do and Sharon will just continue to walk all over me and treat me this way. I guess I'm doomed to forever detest alcohol thanks to Sharon and her not so thoughtful actions. On top of all that, I can't really sleep too well without Sharon.

Its now 11:06am and I just got off the phone with Daddy. He doesn't have work today, so he's just going to take it easy and go over to Nana & Papa's later. Christopher, Patrick, Sandra and Stephanie went to the beach last night and Sandra's car got towed for letting the parking meter run out. Sharon had called just before Daddy did and was trying to be all nice and friendly on the phone, asking what I wanted for lunch and pretty much acting like she hasn't been gone since noon yesterday. I told her that all I want for lunch is her to be here. She asked if I had anybody over last night and when I told her I did, she asked what the big deal was, probably trying to start a fight on the phone in front of all her co-workers. I just hung up on her. I don't have the patience or the desire to waste my time fighting with her about whatever the fuck, when there's no changing Sharon's disregard for others. Its funny that the shit that Christopher does that pisses Sharon off so much is the same shit she's always pulling. Its hard to describe exactly how Sharon makes me feel and I know that I'll be forever alone in understanding it completely. It just boggles my mind that she can so easily not care how something affects someone else. Its just a complete "oh, fuck him then" mentality. She keeps pointing out that my friends are always here and that I always get to hang out, but she keeps neglecting the fact that even though I may see a lot of people throughout the week, I never leave this apartment. I especially don't go out, get drunk and crash out at other people's houses. The only time I ever even go out drinking is with my dad and every time I get shit from Sharon about it. I know that whenever she gets here, she's going to be looking for a fight, but I plan on going to the library whenever she gets here. The funny thing about all this is that if any of this would have happened a few years ago, I wouldn't have been able to keep myself calm and collected like I can now. For the most part, I think I have now achieved a little inner peace and tranquility, since I have a pretty good idea of what is going to happen in my future. Fortunately, I don't know how it will happen, so the fun of the surprise is still intact.

03-20-06

When Sharon got home Saturday, I went to the library and downloaded some more reviews. Christopher and Patrick came by between 10:00pm and 11:00pm that night, then Grant came by and played some GTA:SA and smoked a blunt. At around 1:30am, Jim, Kari and Travis came by piss drunk from a club and we all hung out until about 3:30am. Yesterday morning, I got up at about 8:00am and Sharon and I had a small argument and by 11:00am, Christopher, Patrick and I were out at the shack just wondering around. We did transplant the reefer to a better spot before coming back here. We were all supposed to go to Pappy's for

a BBQ, but Sharon wasn't feeling good, so she stayed here with the girls. Right before my brothers and I were going to leave to meet Mom at the gate, Christopher and Patrick got a call from Sandra, so they ditched for a festival. The BBQ wasn't that bad, though. I spent a lot of time talking to Mom on the way, then talked to Uncle Doug, who's down from Pennsylvania, about music and finally spent the latter part of the night talking to John. I got back here and my brothers were still gone, so Sharon and I went to sleep, only for Jim to send me a text message that I ignored and later for Patrick to call, which I also ignored. Needless to say, this was probably the least noteworthy weekend in a while besides the BBQ. Its now 9:13am and Lilith and Sharon just took a shower and are getting ready to go to the grocery store.

Its now 12:10pm, Sharon is at work, the girls are napping, my brothers and Scott are looking for a ride, Jim and Kari are waiting for my brothers to find a ride to pick them up and Maddy and Anderson are coming over in a little while. Sharon gave me \$5 before she left to go towards today's adventures and I found \$10 in my wallet the other night that I had forgotten about, so it looks like for the first time since Saturday night, I may get to smoke some reefer.

Lilith is so smart. The score for "Princess Mononoke" is playing and she asked if it was "Castle In The Sky."<sup>42</sup> When I told her it was "Princess Mononoke," she started talking about Ashitaka, Lady Eboshi and demons.

03-21-06

Maddy and Anderson came over yesterday for a little while and smoked me out. Then, Jim and Kari got dropped off and Maddy and Anderson left. Christopher, Patrick and Scott finally got here, took some acid and walked up to the shack. When they got back here, we got some reefer, which Grant threw in on, so he came by yesterday, too. We all walked up to the shack with some Steel Reserve and a blunt and chilled for quite a while. Sandra met us up there, but she didn't hang out long. Grant left while we were at the shack. Then, I wasted the last \$5 on more Steel Reserve thinking I was going to have a good time, went out to the pool with Jim and Kari and was going to skinny dip, but Jim took off with my clothes, so I ran back here and just went to sleep. Its now 10:29am and Scott left, everybody is passed out in my living room and I apparently lost my sandals at the pool last night along with one sock.

Today ended up being a good day. Scott left first thing this morning, then Grant came by and we smoked and played GTA:SA. Maddy and Anderson stopped by for a quick smoke, but left, I think, because Grant was there. Jim and Kari got dropped off by Grant, who came back by about an hour or so later. When Grant did get back, we smoked some more blunts and Castro stopped by and we

---

<sup>42</sup> both movies have scores by Joe Hisaishi

smoked one more blunt before they left. I spent a few hours resting and then Maddy and Anderson came back by and we smoked some bowls and a joint. Maddy said she listened to my CD for the first time today and not only liked what she heard, but said that each track had something in it she liked. Like everybody who's listened to the CD, she said the tracks with Sharon were amazing. Its 10:06pm, they just left and I'm chilling listening to some Funker Vogt vs. Velvet Acid Christ before starting a Raymond Watts marathon. On a side note, apparently Sharon and I got into an argument last night/early this morning, but I don't remember, though I apologized anyway.

03-22-06

I took the HKI check up to the office this morning, so we only owe \$40 for rent right now. I mastered all the tracks Patrick wants on his newest album, "A Book Without Words," and burnt a copy for him and I. As the CDs were burning, Maddy and Anderson came over and smoked a few bowls with Patrick and I while Patrick also played "Batman Begins" on PS2. They agreed with me that its a good ass album. After they left, Christopher and Patrick walked up to K-Mart. Its now 2:32pm and they just got back from the store, where they stole some beef jerkey, a PS2 game called "Killer 7" and a deck of Mario Bros. cards for Game Boy Advance. I think that I may be able to make "Magitek Smokes A Bowl Of Salvia To The Head" the next single after Appendix A, as long as I can get a few more recordings of someone tripping and put music to it.

03-23-06

Kari dropped Jim off halfway through yesterday and hung out well into the night. Hippie was supposed to come over at 3:00pm, but when I called at 3:30pm, he said he was working on some RX7s with Marty, so he didn't end up getting here until after the girls had gone to sleep. When he finally did get here, we all had a Hell of a time finding reefer, which we did end up finding, of course. I don't know if Hippie was here before we were done watching them, but we did end up watching "The Three Amigos" and "Super Troopers" yesterday. I know for sure that a couple games of chess were played while Hippie was here, because I completely owned the game he and I played.

I think many people who get into the music of Beacon Meadows will realize and recognize that most of the albums Patrick and I have made are counterparts to one another because they were usually made around the same time, under the same conditions and on the same computer. I recorded my first socio-political album, "Volume I: 1984 Soundtrack," mostly before Patrick was recording his own music. "Volume II: Stoned Age" and "Knuckle" are both about our reefer experiences from 2002 to 2004. Of course, Christopher's album, "Magitek's Totally Baked Album," was recorded at the same time and is the only third counterpart in a group. "The THC Sessions" and "Fill Me Up Another Cup Of Booze" were made around the same time and aside from the title, Patrick's EP is just as much about reefer as mine, but also marked an end for the Vol. II/Knuckle



reefer theme and a progression into something different. I recorded my second socio-political album, "Volume III: Angel," completely off by myself and never had a counterpart in Patrick's discography. What I can only describe as the most experimental albums we'll ever make, "Volume IV: Mind Expansion Kit" and "Batrick's Spy Kit vs. The World, Vol. I" were Patrick and I pretty much trying to figure out a million little new things we could do with our music. There's no real rhyme or reason to the albums and only vague themes because every track is a hundred little experiments edited together. "Volume V: The W.T. Edwards Project" and "Zzzzzz" are our hospital albums, though typical to their respective albums, "Make Way For Willy" invokes memories of tripping at the hospital, while "Hipopno" invokes the tripping feeling that would go along with those memories. Then, Patrick recorded his ecstasy album, "bffForever," and his acid album, "A Book Without Words."

Maddy and Anderson just left. We smoked quite a lot of reefer, since we were matching bowls and smoked a joint. We watched a little of the 420 Overdubs before they left. Now, I'm finishing off the Raymond Watts marathon with "The Pig Hits," my Raymond Watts compilation. After this album is over, I'll have a quick Velvet Acid Christ marathon. Christopher and Patrick went to K-Mart again today before Maddy and Anderson got here and stole "Jam Pack Demo Disc, Vol. XIII" for PS2, which has demos for:

- Brothers In Arms: Earned In Blood
- Burnout Revenge
- Castlevania: Curse Of Darkness
- Chronicles Of Narnia
- Genji: Dawn Of The Samurai
- Jak X: Combat Racing
- Ratchet: Deadlocked
- Shadow Of The Colossus
- Sly 3: Honor Among Thieves
- SoulCaliber III

Patrick and I are finally starting work on John Paul's cherry and banana comic book. Patrick is drawing the characters and then I'm cutting and pasting them on to backgrounds which are real scenes in the foreground, but the sky is made up of scribble sketches the girls have drawn. The idea at this point is to make a comic the way Adult Swim makes cartoons, which would be cheaply made and without a point. The title is going to be "Life Without Kevin," because that headline looked appropriate. I don't really want to think ahead too much, because I want the story to surprise me, too. I do know that The Shark With Shoes will make an appearance, though.

03-24-06

Jim and Kari stopped by for a little bit last night to pick up Jim's leg and book. Patrick and I stayed up until about 12:30am working on "Life Without Kevin" and got the title page and first four pages done. Its now 11:43am and Christopher and Patrick just got back with two more PS2 games, "Sonic Heroes" and

"Burnout 3 Takedown," courtesy of K-Mart. Those people are so nice to keep giving us all these games. Sharon had to work all day today, since her friend is on vacation until Monday, so she'll be there from 8:00am this morning until 5:00pm tonight. She should be coming home at 12:30pm for lunch and to take care of another HKI home visit for Ariel.

03-25-06

Grant came by last night just before the girls went to bed and hung out playing some of the new PS2 games my brothers have acquired. He brought me a burnt copy of "Invention" by Daedelus, which is pretty good from what I've heard so far. Patrick had me call up Jim, who had sent me a text message earlier asking if I wanted to throw down on a sack, to see if he still wanted to get some reefer. He already had some when he got here with Kari, but Patrick didn't find that out until after he and Kari left to pick up her keyboard. When they got back, Grant left to pick up a blunt and then we all just chilled until late into the night smoking and drinking Steel Reserve. Its now 11:06am, the girls are watching "Princess Mononoke," my brothers are still sleeping and Sharon is at work for another hour. Tomorrow, I'm supposed to go over to Nana & Papa's to check out Papa's computer and see if I can get it working.

03-26-06

Last night was absolutely insane. Richard from Apt. 215 had told me about a party last weekend, but since we were supposed to roll last night, I didn't really pay it any mind until the beans fell through. Jim, Travis and Kari came over to hang out and ended up going to the party with us after we got 2C-I from Maddy and Anderson. My hit was free. When we finally got out to the party, it was pure insanity. Jim almost got in a fight within five minutes of being there, then passed out shortly afterward from overdrinking. Its really kind of hard to describe, since it doesn't make that much sense, so I'll just record what I remember, as I remember it. I started tripping while taking a shit and the floor and walls started warping and were fluidic in their motion. I asked everyone at the party if they wanted to get some 2C-I and several people did, but Anderson needed a ride out to the party. I sent five different cars over a course of about two hours and nobody could find the movie theatre that Anderson was waiting at. The last group of people, who are all at Apt. 215 now, finally did meet up with him and got their 2C-I. Throughout the night, people kept asking me if I knew where to get any reefer, which I didn't. While Sharon and I were standing out front, some car pulled up and the guy said he had a quarter for sale, so I went inside and couldn't find anybody who wanted the reefer until after the guy left. I did end up with four pockets full of reefer by the end of the night, though. Kari and Jim kept arguing that he was drinking too much, but then she would hand him a beer to shut him up. I don't know how the cops didn't get called last night, because that was an obscenely large and loud party. Christopher, Patrick, Sandra and Stephanie met up with us later in the night to bring some sanity to the little island Sharon and I were standing on in the middle of this crazy episode from the

Twilight Zone. Stephanie left almost immediately because it was all too much for her. At one point, I saw a couple having sex on a motorcycle out in the parking lot. People would walk up to me and ask if I knew where to get reefer and I'd hit the bowl and blow the smoke in their face and point the bowl in their direction and they'd wouldn't seem to notice that I had weed right in front of them. The lunatics were definitely running that asylum. I'm sure there are a million more things I could record, but why? Long story short, I got begged to attend a party, went on free 2C-I, the alcohol was making everyone crazy, everybody was smoking me out or giving me reefer and Grant, Travis, Kari and Jim went with Sharon and I. I was saying on the ride back with Sharon, Sandra and my brothers that I would be very happy to be home and how it would suck if a hole opened up in the road and the car fell into an alternate dimension where dinosaurs still walk the earth "Land Of The Lost"-style. We got back here and Sharon and I took a shower and went to bed, though we never did fall asleep. When we got back up, we walked down to Apt. 215 and checked on Grant, who doesn't remember getting shit-faced wasted last night. I firmly believe Sharon and I avoided complete mental collapse by not drinking.

Its now 10:16pm, "Buy Myself Remix" by Linkin Park is playing and Maddy and Anderson just left. They came over about an hour or so ago after picking up a lid we threw down on. We smoked a blunt and several bowls out of his pipe and Crush and talked about how crazy last night was. I burnt Anderson copies of my Maynard James Keenan and The Prodigy compilations and gave them a copy of "A Book Without Words" by Batrick's Spy Kit.

03-27-06

Its now 10:24pm, "Nintendo, Why War Sucks & How Marijuana Has Affected Music: 04-29-02" by VARN Industries is playing and Maddy and Anderson just left. They came over about an hour or so ago with a little reefer and I still had some left from last night, since I only smoked two bowls this afternoon and a roach joint with Grant earlier today. We smoked a bunch of bowls out of Crush and just sat around listening to music and then we watched a few of Marilyn Manson's videos from "Golden Age Of Grotesque." They said they'd probably be back tomorrow. Sharon and I have been cleaning all day. First, we bagged up all the dirty clothes in our rooms and Lilith and Ariel's room. Then, while I cleaned the kitchen, Sharon cleaned the bathroom. After all that was done, I made the girls dinner while Sharon took six bags of clothes to donate. Maddy and Anderson got here right before the girls went to bed and Sharon got home. About halfway through Maddy and Anderson's visit, Sharon left to do the laundry. I now have to empty all the cabinets in the kitchen and bathroom for a clean-out that's scheduled for tomorrow with the pest control service. I'm just taking a break now that I'm halfway done to eat a bowl of bananas & cream/blueberries & cream/cinnamon & spice oatmeal that I made using milk instead of water and with a spoonfull of butter mixed in. Grant had come by earlier while waiting for Richard to get home up at Apt. 215, because the two chicks that

went back to that apartment to trip after the party were getting a ride home from Grant after they said goodbye to Richard. On a side note, while the one chick was tripping and Grant was drunk beyond belief, they had sex and Grant is not happy about it at all because the chick was horribly nasty. Christopher is supposed to leave for boot camp tomorrow, which kind of sucks, but its for the best.

03-28-06

So far, today has been pretty hectic. I finished the other half of emptying the cabinets this morning before pest control got here and sat the fire extinguisher outside for its annual check. The laundry is going to get folded when Sharon gets home from work. I just finished putting everything back in the cabinets and now I'm going to start making the girls their lunch.

I'm starting another marathon through all my CDs now that I've listened to all my new CDs at least three times a piece. I'm listening to Addict's self-titled album for what feels like the first time. I really only know one song, "Monster Side," but every other song so far has sounded like that song, so I can see why this was probably their only album. Its not that that song isn't good. I actually like that song quite a bit, but they didn't really have much else. "Guess Who's Back?" by 50 Cent was playing before this and it made me really want to produce or compile a Deuce mixtape. It could have a few tracks of mine that he raps over, the instrumentals he rapped over that I mixed, get a few other local producers to a tracks for him and a few freestyles. I wouldn't mind doing the little extra work that would be required to put it all together, research and write out liner notes and maybe layout some artwork. I need Photoshop, because Victor moved and so I'm kind of on my own as far as art design goes.

Its now 10:23pm and we just got back a little while ago from saying goodbye to Christopher before he leaves for the Navy. Jim came by about half an hour before Sharon got home and then we got ready, dropped off Jim at Travis's and met Christopher, Patrick, Jennifer, John Paul, Mom and Daddy up at a burger joint down on the other side of town and had a bite to eat. Then, after Sandra showed up and while Mom and Daddy watched the girls, we all went up to the hospital for a minute and took some pictures. Just before leaving the burger place, some guy offered Sharon \$2500 for her car and everyone told her she'd be crazy if she didn't take it.

03-29-06

Its been a pretty easy-going day. I got up this morning with Lilith while Sharon was getting ready for work and watched "Sky Captain & The World Of Tomorrow." About halfway through the movie, Ariel woke up. Then, the girls played in their room pretending they were having a tea party while I got lunch together. During lunch, Ariel decided it would be a good idea to pour her cup of water all over the table. After lunch, the girls went to bed for their naps and

Sharon came home for her lunch. While she was here, she took all the loose change out of her purse and gave it to me in case I wanted to get some reefer, which I did. After making sure that there was at least \$10 in change, I called up Anderson to see if he wanted to throw down on a sack, but he said they already had picked up a half-ounce and that after they left the hardware store they'd come over. Its now 1:43pm, "The Future Of War" by Atari Teenage Riot is playing and I have to pee.

The auditorium had grown almost unbearable with body heat and the smell of sweat and cigarettes. Two bands had already played a typically loud and obnoxious set of juvenile rantings over what was supposed to be guitar playing, though I suspected the same noise could have come from a car accident or construction site. People's ear were bleeding waiting for the main event. Finally, the last band of the night had stepped on stage and started their own assault on modern conventions and morals. Blah blah blah. Everyone cheered, but not a single person probably cared. We all had waited for this band to go on, but it could have been any band, just as long as halfway through their set they had promised the same thing. Who was it going to be? So many people were walking on and off stage to throw the audience off, how would anyone know until it happened? Don't ask me how I knew, but I did. Somehow, I could see him looking out into the crowd, not just at it. One final glimpse. Before I could blink, his brains were in the air and then fell like a bowl of spaghetti on the floor around his twitching body. I had made my way up to the front of the crowd as I watched him walked across the stage and before the last of his thought splatter across the wooden floor, I had climbed on stage. As if on a Slip n' Slide, I glided right down the pool of blood and as soon as I was within reach, plunged my index finger deep into his skull. The meat within was so hot, like the underside of a tongue. Small chunks of gray matter dug under my finger nails as I probed deep before swirling my fingers around in his cranial soup. I didn't know until I was told later (I had blacked out everything but the squishy meat within his head), but the band never stopped playing, even as the few security officers who hadn't just tasted what they had for dinner peeled me off the limp body that had leaked its fluids all over me while I cradled it after the dead muscles all relaxed. The last thing I remember before a water bottle thrown from the crowd that missed the bassist knocked me into a deep slumber was how good my finger tasted.

Its now 4:59pm, Maddy and Anderson just left and Lilith is up watching Rob Zombie videos. Maddy and Anderson came over at 2:54pm with a bunch of reefer and a bunch of copper piping. Anderson put the pipes together and attached a big turkey bag on one end and sat it over a heat gun and made a vaporizer. We split three bags of vapor before Lilith woke up. Then, she asked that I put on the videos, so I put it on and at 4:20pm we went into the bathroom for another bag.

03-30-06

The rest of yesterday was just relaxing and folding clothes with Sharon. This morning was a little rough, though. Lilith woke up at about 4:30am and of course it was me who had to put her back to sleep. She was up again at 7:30am when Sharon was getting ready for work and woke up Ariel, which is always fun. Sharon gave them something to eat while I got dressed. Sharon called an hour later to let me know she was coming to pick up Ariel for her shots, so I got her in the shower, though by the time her hair was wet enough to wash, Sharon was here and so I let her take care of it. What used to be Lilith's room has an almost permanent Ariel funk in the air. Its not fair to Lilith and its not fair to me. Sharon has at least come to her sense that I made a mistake suggesting that we take her, but its going to be four more months before her hillbilly aunt and uncle get their shit together and can take her away. I don't feel bad at all about saying any of this either, because as far as I'm concerned, its because I made the foolish decision to take her in that has and is going to keep her out of foster care until Hank and Elly can take her and turn her into a little podunk country gal. Lilith probably isn't going to want anything to do with her after she turns into a retarded redneck, since I'm sure my detest for the horse and buggy culture will most likely rub off on her. Yee-ha, let's get drunk and listen to some hick sing about how his wife left him in the shitty stereo I have in my shitty pickup truck that's painted camouflage while we pretend that its still the 1800s.

Its now 10:09pm and Maddy and Anderson just left. Jim is still here playing "Burnout 3: Revenge." I'm just typing this quick so I don't forget it. After Sharon left from her lunch, Maddy and Anderson came over to test out Big Blue, which they had fixed last night while they were here. It worked and we smoked several bowls of their reefer out of it. They both commented, as everyone does, how amazingly smooth the bong hit is. They left after chilling for a little while and then Jim came over. Sharon got here shortly after. After Kari got here, they left to pick up a dime for me and Sharon, the girls and I went to Sound Exchange to return the "Roadrunner United" compilation and put it towards Rob Zombie's new album, "Educated Horses." It is really good, with a very 70s flair to it. I really like it. Kari and Jim got back and we listened to it, then Maddy and Anderson came over and we matched bowls in Dante and Big Blue while Sharon and Jim played PS2 and Maddy and Anderson played Super Mario Bros. Kari left a while ago and Sharon is now going to sleep.

03-31-06

Its now 2:52pm and I just finished watching "Land Of The Dead" with commentary. The movie definitely gives the remake of "Dawn Of The Dead" some competition for my favorite zombie movie. After watching it, I started thinking about an idea I had for a movie about flesh peddlers, people who buy captured zombies to sell for sex. There are already enough movies about the heroes that go out and slay zombies or protect a lone city from zombies, but what about all the other living people?

The idea for the movie originally hit me when I was looking at the cover of "Frankenstein Girls Will Seem Strangely Sexy" and remembered that there were naked zombie chicks in "Resident Evil: Apocalypse." There could be a part about how the person who cleans the zombies talks to them like a nurse does to someone in a coma. There could be a nice quick gross-out when you see that they use very large staples to keep the zombies' mouths shut and then another one when a zombie slowly tears open her own mouth to get a bite and the guy doesn't realize what's going on until its too late. One idea that I had that I think would be cool is that people found out that marijuana smoke makes zombies mellow out and chill, so every time a zombie is prepped for a client, it would get a oxygen mask put on its face and a seven foot bong-like machine would pump out a shitload of marijuana smoke. The sex scenes would be some sort of necrophilic bondage shit, but despite involving a zombie, would be strangely sexy. Actually, "Strangely Sexy" should be the title of the movie and the name of the zombie brothel should be Frankenstein Girls. I'd also like the character that brings the zombies in to be based on Quint from "Jaws." I find 'em for three, but I'll catch and bring 'em for ten. Once the zombies get too decayed to be used, they get taken out back and shot like an old dog, which of course would be another of Quint's jobs. It could also make a little sad moment as you see a really hot zombie rot and killed just as you were starting to like her and make it real tragic for the audience. It would be cool to have George Romero be a creative consultant on the movie and have some sick ass score that's sort of a mix between the scores from "Resident Evil," "Saw" and "Requiem For A Dream" and preferably be done by M.W. Gacy and Tim Skold. The soundtrack could have nothing but collaborations such as:

Velvet Acid Christ remix of "Don't Pray" by Tim Skold  
Prefuse 73 remix of "Shimmy Shimmy Ya" by Ol' Dirty Bastard  
KMFDM and Rob Zombie (who could probably come up with some lyrics relevant to the movie)  
Marilyn Manson and Eminem  
Little Jimmy Urine and The Crystal Method  
David Bowie and Puscifer  
Danger Mouse and Snoop Dogg  
Billy Corgan and Savath & Savalas  
Jack Dangers and Raymond Watts  
Serart  
The Orb and Yoko Ono

04-01-06

Maddy and Anderson came by first yesterday and we listened to the new Rob Zombie album and used their vaporizer. After we had finished up the last of the reefer, Jim and Kari stopped by and Maddy and Anderson left to go to Maddy's sister's party. Jim and Kari took off a little while later. After everyone was gone, Sharon and I watched some of "Pussy Kat" and went to bed. Sharon is at work now, the girls have eaten, Lilith is watching "Spy Kids" and Ariel is cleaning up the mess she made in the room sometime between last night and this morning. I talked to Patrick, who should be over sometime today. Along with working on this comic book for John Paul, I'd like to start working on an album of covers with

Patrick and have him make all the music and Sharon and I can do vocals. I don't know all the songs I'd like to cover yet, but what follows is a list of songs that may make the cut:

Basement Jaxx - Where's Your Head At?  
The Beatles - Ride My Car  
The Beatles - I Am The Walrus  
Godhead - Break You Down  
Insane Clown Posse - Halls Of Illusions  
Slipknot - Heretic Anthem  
Velvet Acid Christ - Malfunction  
Rob Zombie - Demonoid Phenomenon

04-02-06

Patrick, Grant, Maddy and Anderson got here yesterday before Sharon got home from work. We all threw down on a dub and switched between Big Blue and the vaporizer. Before they got here, Patrick and I walked down to Apt. 215 to see if anyone wanted some 2C-I, which they didn't because they were trying to get ecstasy instead. After dinner yesterday, Patrick did the music and Sharon and I did the vocals for the "I Am The Walrus" cover, which turned out really fucking awesome. As soon as it was done, I called up Richard and had him come down to listen to it and then Patrick and I went up to his apartment to play our music and rave for all the people rolling up there. I got smoked out all night and Patrick was actually given a bean, so the night was fun, though Sharon was pissed that I went because she says she doesn't trust the chick Grant fucked that was up there. We got back here first thing this morning and Patrick went straight to sleep. Mom is supposed to pick me up for a few hours before we all go to Nana & Papa's to visit and so I can fix their computer.

04-03-06

Mom picked me up yesterday and took me out to her storage unit, where I got a job as a relief manager and I'm supposed to start training next Monday, but I may need one more week to get the girls in daycare. After we left there, we picked up a bite to eat at Taco Bell and then came back here. By the time we got back here, Patrick was awake and so he left to have dinner with her, but before she left, she found a DVD of "Total Recall" she's been meaning to give me. After they left, we went over to Nana & Papa's to see if I could fix the computer, which I only sort of did. After eating pizza for dinner, we came home and I went up to throw down on a sack with Richard, who had called while I was at Nana & Papa's. We went out to see Moses and picked up a dub, then we went back to his place and smoked a few bowls out of Dante with Cash before he had to take someone home, then Cash and I smoked a bowl out of Richard's smoking stone before I came home and went to bed. Its now 12:08pm and I just got off the phone with Sharon, who is trying to make the arrangements so that I can get to this job. She has to work all day, from 8:00am this morning to 8:00pm tonight with a one hour lunch at 1:00pm, so I'll keep the girls up until then. The marathon has made it as far as "Black Tie White Noise" by David Bowie.



04-04-06

Sharon ended up getting home at 2:00pm for lunch, so I put the girls to bed at 1:30pm and spent time with Sharon until she had to go back to work. The girls slept until right before Maddy and Anderson got here at 6:30pm and while the girls ate dinner, we smoked a few bowls out of Big Blue and hung out listening to music and talking about movies. When we went back into the bathroom later for a few more bowls, what we thought was Lilith's sandals was really Jim and Kari knocking on the door. Sharon ended up letting them in when she got home and Maddy and Anderson left, but not before Anderson fronted a nick to Jim from their stash, so Jim and I smoked a joint and a bowl out of Dante before they left. I played "I Am The Walrus" for them right before they left and they really liked it, like everyone else has so far. Its now 9:45am, Sharon is at work and I'm waiting on pest control to get here to spray, since last week they only put down the gel. Jim is supposed to come by early today to drop off \$5 for Anderson and to bring back Knuckle, which I let him borrow last night so he could smoke out Travis with the last of his nick sack.

04-05-06

When Sharon got home yesterday, we got into a little fight about how she doesn't clean up after herself or put anything where it goes, so I ended up walking down to Apt. 215 for a little while. When I got there, Richard was riding up to the apartments on his bike and was on the phone telling someone he was sneaking up on Evil Jesus only to find me staring down the stairwell at him, so he told whoever he was talking to that Evil Jesus was really sneaking up on him. We went inside and smoked most of a joint waiting for Cash to get there. When he did get there, he had a bean and potato burrito for me and we finished the joint. By that time, Sharon had called to tell me that Maddy and Anderson were on their way over, so I headed back up here and waited for them to get here. We vaporized a few bowls of their reefer until Jim and Kari got here, paid them back and returned Knuckle. Then, Maddy and Anderson left and Jim played "Burnout 3" while I listened to music. At about 11:00pm, Sharon went to bed. Not long after, Jim and Kari left and I crashed out.

Its now 10:52pm at night and Maddy and Anderson just left. Jim, Kari and Grant were here at some point today and Jim and Kari came back later with some Olde English for me and a bunch of Steel Reserve. We ended up going up to Apt. 215 and chilling with Richard, who smoked a few bowls out of Mr. Boston<sup>43</sup> and I had the Olde English and Richard and Jim had a Steel Reserve. Then, we came back here and Maddy and Anderson came by and smoked a few bowls out of a bear shaped honey bottle like the one from "True Romance." Grant brought back "Sonic Heroes" and picked up "Final Fantasy Tactics" while he was here, but also brought a shitload of mp3's over, so I'm currently listening to over 70 hours

---

<sup>43</sup> a bong made out of a Mr. Boston vodka bottle

worth of mp3's right now and chilling with a nice big buzz.

04-06-06

I called Grant this morning to see if I could throw a party at his place Saturday night, since his mom and Bob are out of town and he said that it would be awesome if I did. I have Richard, Anderson and Jim trying to find guests. Anderson is fronting me a quarter to roll into joints to sell at the party for \$5 a piece and Grant and I are changing \$5 for guys and \$3 for chicks at the door, since its going to be an open bar. When Sharon gets home Saturday, we're going to pick up a CD at Pappy's, pick up Patrick on the way back and then Sharon is dropping Patrick and I off at Grant's to finish setting up before everyone starts to show up. I'm also trying to find a DJ and some strip dancers, but we'll see how that goes. The party is mostly going to be on the first floor porch with a VIP area upstairs. I need to get in touch with Travis because Grant wants to know if he'll be the doorman at the party.

04-07-06

The girls and I hung out until Sharon got home from work and then at 6:00pm I went up to Apt. 215, but Richard hadn't gotten there yet, so I chilled at the pool with Cash's brother for about half an hour. Once Richard was there, we set out to find some reefer and ended up having Anderson front a quarter until today. By the time they got there, Cash, Cash's brother, Cash's sister, her boyfriend and Heather were all there as well. After smoking two bowls out of Mr. Boston and then used the vaporizer. Maddy and Anderson left at about 11:00pm and shortly after, I headed down here to crash out. Everything seems to be falling right into place with the party, except I've yet to find dancers or a DJ. The girls have eaten, Ariel is in the room playing, Lilith has her keyboard out and is pretending to type with me and "Bloated Frog At The Entrance" by VARN Industries is blasting in the background.

It just hit me how ironic it is that at one time in high school, Joe, Bobby and I were in a band having practice at his house and then years later after he fucked Sharon, Joe and I went back to that same house to beat the shit out of Bobby.

04-08-06

Its now 2:27am, so I will probably go into greater detail later. Richard stopped by after Sharon went to work and smoked a few bowls with me and had me roll a joint for him to take somewhere. The reefer that was left over after the joint was rolled he gave to me. I called up Grant, he came over and we smoked that. Then, after Sharon got home, Grant and I went to pick up a friend of his in Forest Hills and take him out to Town N' Country, where we picked up some reefer from a wanna-be gangster who was paranoid that people were trying to kill him and that the feds were watching him. We smoked a blunt on the way back to his place and then stopped at Grant's so I could see what still has to be done for the party tomorrow. On the way back here, we stopped at Apt. 215 to chill for a

minute. When we finally got back here, Patrick, Daddy, Maddy and Anderson were all here. We smoked some bowls out of Big Blue and then Daddy left. Spanky was supposed to come over, but never showed up. Maddy, Anderson, Grant and I went down to Apt. 215 and smoked a few bowls out of Mr. Boston, then we all left, but then Grant and I came back up and smoked a little more. Grant went home shortly after we were done smoking and watching "The Chronicles Of Narnia: The Lion, The Witch & The Wardrobe." I left soon after and then just and I was going to go to sleep, Jim and Kari showed up and we talked about the party tomorrow night. Goodnight.

04-10-06

Grant picked up Patrick and I Saturday to set up the party at his house. I ended up doing almost all of the cleaning myself, while Patrick and Grant cleaned a steamroller they found. We smoked steadily through the cleaning and up until people started showing up at 8:00pm. We had shish kebobs for the first group of people to show up. I waited to take my 2C-I until there were about 15 or 20 people there and then spent the rest of the night raving and blowing people up while I tripped balls. Grant kept coming out of his room to change the CDs, but when Patrick or my music came on, you could tell people were blowing the fuck up. Maddy and Anderson came and we chilled for quite a while before they had to leave. Jim and Travis pretty much had a separate party on the porch downstairs. It felt like being on the Titanic and going downstairs to party with Leonardo DiCaprio. I did end up having at least three Steel Reserves during my voyages downstairs. Although it would be impossible for me to remember everyone who showed up, I do remember seeing Spanky, Clem, Castro, Moses, Cash, Richard, Heather, Roxxy, Allan (the guy whose face I pissed on at a different party), Scott and his girlfriend, Sara. Ludwig showed up with his girlfriend, but they didn't end up doing any drugs and left very quickly, partially because I made it clear to a few people that he didn't need to be there. I really got the feeling that hosting these large parties is a natural calling of mine, because there was maybe three people at the party that I didn't invite personally or through Patrick. There must have been at least forty people at the party over the course of the night and they all thanked me for a good party. In the morning, I was still awake and got the few remaining people up to have a small after party. I ended up drinking a beer, a Smirnoff Watermelon thing and three screwdrivers before Maddy and Anderson showed back up and we all smoked. Patrick and I got dropped off here and I crashed out until last night, when Jim, Kari, Maddy and Anderson came by to chill and we smoked out of a bamboo steamroller.

Its now 5:12pm, Lilith is awake and Jim and Kari just left. Jim stopped by earlier since he didn't have to work and then Maddy and Anderson came by after Anderson had his wisdom teeth pulled. Shortly after they showed up, Kari came by. We smoke a few bowls out of Big Blue and Jim and Kari took turns playing "Burnout 3." After the painkillers started wearing off, Anderson wanted to go home, so he and Maddy left. Allan and Moses called while everyone was here,

but they didn't end up coming by.

Its now 10:45pm and Jim and Kari just left. I had been playing a game of chess with Deuce when Cash called to invite me to smoke with him and Richard, since they just got a half-ounce. When Sharon got home, I finished up the game of chess in my favor and went down to Apt. 215. Richard and I smoked out of a mini-bong named Jesus that was filled with Bacardi Superior. When Cash got there, we put on "Bad Luck Bears" and smoked another bowl before Jim came by and we finished most of the movie, smoked out of Mr. Boston and Jim and I each had a beer. Just before the movie finished, Richard and Cash got a call and had to leave for dinner, so Jim and I headed back here, where Kari and Sharon were chilling. We hung out long enough to listen to "Enjoy The Silence" by Depeche Mode and then Kari said she was getting tired so they went home.

04-11-06

Here's a quick list of some more songs I may cover with Patrick and Sharon:

- The Beatles - Lucy In The Sky With Diamonds
- blink-182 - Stay Together For The Kids
- Cheech & Chong - Up In Smoke
- Dumbo - Pink Elephants On Parade
- The Jungle Book - Trust In Me
- Marilyn Manson - Snake Eyes And Sissies
- Nine Inch Nails - Heresy
- The Turtles - Happy Together
- Winnie The Pooh - Heffalumps And Woozles<sup>44</sup>

I just got off of a series of phone calls trying to take care of the party this weekend. I had asked Grant yesterday if I could throw another party at his place Saturday and he said it was okay, but when I talked to him today he said that I could only invite ten to fifteen people and they couldn't smoke cigarettes and had to bring their own alcohol. Rather than taint the reputation of the parties I throw, I decided not to throw a party this weekend. Richard knows someone out in Plant City with a house, so in a few weeks when I can get some 2C-I, I'll have a party out there. Richard and Cash are going to have a little get-together Friday night at their apartment, since this is their last weekend in the apartment and Patrick and I are invited. I'm not too concerned about cancelling the party this weekend. I'm going to wait until I can throw another awesome party and try to get some strippers, a shitload of alcohol, invite some drug dealers and maybe get a DJ. If I'm going to do something, I might as well do it right. Who would expect any less from Evil Jesus?

04-13-06

Last night was some fun shit. Jim came by while the girls were sleeping and we

---

<sup>44</sup> I eventually did cover "Pink Elephants On Parade", "Heresy" and "Heffalumps And Woozles" as VARN Industries and collaborated with Patrick on a cover of Snake Eyes And Sissies

watched "Space Balls." After the movie, we went outside and chilled for a few minutes before I let Kari through the gate, then Jim and I put on "Burnout 3" and some System Of A Down. They hung out playing the game until about 4:30pm, then left for a while. Sharon got home and I started making arrangements to throw a party at Travis's Saturday night until Richard came by. I arranged for Sharon to pick up almost a half-ounce from Moses for him and after Jim and Kari got back, Sharon and Kari went to pick it up. By the time everyone was ready to sit down and smoke, the girls were fed and asleep. Lil' Jesus and Jeff called up Richard and we invited them down to smoke and Kari and Jim went and picked up some Olde English and Steel Reserve, of which I had one each initially. Before they got back, Lil' Jesus and Jeff had taken off for a party. Even later, Kari and Richard went to pick up more to drink and I got another Olde English and a bottle of Flamin' Hot Cheetos Asteroids. We pretty much chilled until about 4:30am or 5:00am in the morning drinking, smoking and playing "Burnout 3." I crashed out at 5:00am and woke up at 9:00am with Lilith, made breakfast and put on the marathon, which started today with "1" by The Beatles and probably made the neighbors wonder who that hung over asshole is that's blaring The Beatles at 9:00am in the morning.

Its now 10:33am and the girls are eating a meal Lilith picked out and prepared. I stood her up on the counter and she pulled out all the stuff she wanted to make and I helped her put it together and cook it. She sat at the table and sliced the meat, put the meat slices on the plate and then added carrots and a roll to each plate. She had also wanted to put raviolis, graham crackers and peaches, but I didn't think it would mix too well, so I put it all back and after they clear their plates, I'll give them some peaches.

04-14-06

Just after the girls finished eating yesterday, Maddy and Anderson came by and we smoked some bowls out of Big Blue and a joint I rolled from some reefer Richard had left the night before for me. Sharon came home for half her lunch while we were chilling. After Sharon left, I took a Skelaxin and Maddy and Anderson split one and went home and I chilled listening to music until Richard called me up and came over. We smoked a bowl or so out of Big Blue before Sharon got home from work and then went back up to the store to pick up a drink for each of us and a bottle of Flamin' Hot Cheetos Asteroids for me. Then, Xavier, Cash's sister Christie and Cash came over and we watched a little "Gargoyles" before the girls got up. Jim, Kari, Travis, Travis's wife, Pete and his girlfriend came by then everyone went down to Richard's and smoked until the CIS officer came up because of a noise complaint. We all got back here and Richard called to let us know that the officer was gone, so we went back down there and the security guy was in his car filling out paperwork and stopped Pete because he was playing an acoustic guitar on the way down. We smoked for a little while longer at Richard's before Jim and co. wanted to leave. We got back here and everyone left, so I crashed out.

Its now 10:46am, the girls are watching "Slayers" and Daddy and Patrick are on their way over. Sharon told me she's going to hang out with her co-worker Cyndi after we get back from the doctor's office. Ariel has some blood work to do when Sharon gets off work, so we're going to all go back up there around 1:00pm. While we're there, I'm going to have the doctor listen to my chest, since I've had a horrible chronic cough for two or three weeks. As long as my lungs and liver hold out until someone invents inexpensive artificial lungs and livers, I'll be fine to continue my journey of enlightenment without worry.

04-15-06

Jim, Kari, Maddy and Anderson came by yesterday to meet up here before going to the big smokeout at Traviss, but because Richard and co. took so long, Maddy and Anderson ended up just smoking here before going to a memorial party for someone they knew who hung himself. Then, Jim, Kari, Patrick and I went down to Apt. 215 to meet up with Richard's crew and we all finally rode out at 10:30pm, even though we were supposed to be there between 8:00pm and 9:00pm. Once, we got there, everything just fell into place. Most of the fifteen people I brought had nice big bags of reefer to contribute and they were all piled up in the middle of the table and a bong, blunts, joints and several pipes were all being passed around at the same time. Jim and Kari left to pick up a little beer and a bottle of Capt. Morgan, though I only had two Natural Ices and a Killians. After all the reefer had been smoked, we all just chilled and listened to music and watched South Park. Richard's crew all left to find a place to roll for the night. I got home about 2:10am and crashed out. I talked to Grant this morning and he rolled his ass off last night. Apparently, he took one and had one on him, but ate it after getting pulled over, then went home and took two more, so he's in kind of a ate-up grumpy mood this morning and telling him not to invite Ludwig didn't help, but that's my call to make. If all goes as planned tonight, there should be a pretty good amount of people going to the 8:00pm show and about 25 people coming to my after party at Travis's. Speaking of Travis, his new apartment is nice as fuck. Sharon should be home by 1:30pm, since after work she has to go grocery shopping and pay the electric and phone bills. Patrick and I will probably spend the rest of the day making phone calls and connecting dots in final preparation of tonight.

Its now 2:33pm and I'm just chilling. Patrick had a wake n' bake when he got up, since I brought over a bowl with a joint roach in it and after we smoked he pulled out some reefer he got last night. I forgot to mention that Patrick got reefer from Richard last night before he left and while I made lasagna omelettes, he rolled a joint. Anyhow, after we smoked that roach, he packed a bowl and rolled a blunt. Right after we had finished smoking, Sharon got home from the grocery store, so I took out the garbage. At the same time, Jim came by and helped bring in the groceries with Patrick. When I got back, Jim gave me a Steel Reserve and I helped put away the groceries with Sharon. Then, Sharon and Patrick went up to Publix to pick up something else and Jim and I smoked the blunt roach before he

left to go to work.

04-17-06

The party Saturday night went well. Patrick went to the show at 8:00pm to round up people there for the party, while I stayed here to finish up the final details. Maddy and Anderson stopped by before I left to smoke, but couldn't make it to the party. Sandra, Stephanie and a friend picked me up at 10:30pm and the four of us rode out to the party. When we got there, the party was already getting started and Patrick left with Sandra to pick up a half-ounce. Travis gathered the money for alcohol and Kari left to pick up some bottles. Daddy showed up with ice and three cases of beer, one of which went into the bedroom where Jim, Travis, Daddy and I were chilling. After the ecstasy arrived, the bedroom was moved around and a strobe light was set up. I spent most of the rest of the night drinking beer, smoking and raving for the people who were rolling. Daddy spent most of his night blowing up Heather, who called last night to tell me to thank him for a fun night. About three-quarters of the people at the party were rolling, including Jim and Travis. Jim was rolling so hard, he couldn't really talk, except to say he was fucked up, and we could hear him grinding his teeth in the other room. Rachel showed up with a blow-up doll, which Travis took outside to body slam a few times, which cracked me up. Grant came by with my CDs that I had left at his place last Saturday and bought a bean, but he left about halfway through the party. Patrick left about halfway through the party to crash out at Daddy's with Sandra, while Daddy and I stayed until the very end of the party. I got a ride home from Roxxy and Daddy crashed out there. When he got up with everyone else in the morning, he went home and Patrick said he woke up to see Daddy raving over his head with a beer in his pocket. Therefore, my dad is a party animal just like us. I got home just before sunrise, the girls got up and we gave them their Easter baskets. At 11:00am, we went to Nana & Papa's for lunch and an egg hunt. After the egg hunt, we went home so the girls could take a nap and then we went out to Pappy's for dinner. Maddy and Anderson wanted to come over and smoke me out last night, but we got home too late, so we just crashed out after a long weekend.

Its now 9:57am, the girls are watching "The Magic School Bus," Sharon is picking up pictures and dropping off "Grave Of The Fireflies" and I'm just chilling.

Today has been a slow fucking day. After the girls went to sleep for their naps, I stretched out on the couch and caught up on some more rest, listening to the marathon the whole time. Deuce woke me up when he came by for a few minutes and then I threw on "Fight Club" with director's commentary, but Jim and Kari showed up, so I turned it off and put the marathon back on. After Kari left, Jim and I went inside to play a game of chess. He won. Then, we started a two-player game of SMB, but I was clearly creaming him, so we switched to SMB3, but his sister picked him up shortly after we had gotten to World 3. The girls are now up and eating a Mexican-style pizza. I ate a salad while the pizza was

cooking. I forgot to mention earlier that Heather called late last night and wanted me to thank Daddy for a fun time at the party and started asking all sorts of questions about him. After she hung up, I called him up and let him know, which he thought was awesome. When I told Jim and Kari about it while they were here, Kari told me someone at the party mentioned that they liked Daddy, but she couldn't remember who. I think it was Heather.

04-18-06

Sharon got home last night from work with an Olde English for me. While we watched "Medium" and "Celebrity Cooking Showdown," I drank it and ate some pineapple and banana pepper pizza with Cajun seasoning from Hungry Howie's that Sharon ordered. I talked to Daddy last night and he wants to set up the tent on Uncle Robert's property and camp this weekend. He asked me to invite Heather. After we went to bed, Lilith woke up and kept waking up almost every 45 minutes, so she slept in this morning past 9:30am. Its now 10:15am and both girls are supposed to be eating their breakfast, but they're in the room playing instead.

Its now 10:13pm and Patrick and Daddy just left. They showed up sometime after Maddy and Anderson left from smoking me out. Patrick brought a joint of hydro that we smoked, then Daddy and I went to pick up a pack of Corona Light, a pack of Michelob Honey Lager, a bottle of MD 20/20 for Patrick and some Cuban bread. Right after we got back, Sharon got home and we watched "King Kong," which was one of two movies she rented today on her break. The other was "Hostel." "King Kong" was really good, just as I had expected from the director of the "Lord Of The Rings" trilogy. All the key scenes from the original were there and they were more awesome than ever.

04-19-06

I forgot to mention that Richard stopped by before Sharon got home from work and smoked with Maddy, Anderson and I before going down to a construction company to fill out an application. To elaborate on Maddy and Anderson's visit. They got here just before the girls had to take a nap with some reefer and a bud that they had been resinating in one of their pipes. We smoked the reefer out of Grant's steamroller before Richard got here and smoked the black, sticky bud out of Dante with Richard. The reason I have Grant's steamroller is because Travis borrowed it at the party at Grant's and I picked it up from him at his house this last Saturday. There was a lot of bullshit involved with the pipe, though. I had to do most of the setting up at the party at Grant's because Grant and Patrick were cleaning the steamroller. Then, Travis borrows it without explicitly asking Grant, so Grant was all whiny about it. I agree its fucked up to take a pipe without asking, but after I told Grant that Travis had taken it so it wouldn't get stolen by anyone else at the party, he should have calmed down knowing it was in good hands. At the smoke out last Friday, I told Travis that Grant was looking for his pipe and knew Travis had it because Jim told me and then I told Grant.



When Grant showed up Saturday for the party, the first fucking words out of his mouth were about the pipe, which pissed off Travis. Then, Grant said he was afraid to drive at night with a pipe, so I said I'd hold on to it and he could pick it up during the day at my place. After Grant left, Jim asked to see it and stuck it in his pocket like he was going to keep it, but between the alcohol and ecstasy, he didn't notice when it fell out of his pocket a few hops later, so I picked it up and later brought it home with me. And here it will remain until Grant leaves with it.

I woke up this morning thinking it was Thursday, which is 420! I can't wait to see what happens tomorrow.

04-20-06

Happy 420! I woke up this morning from a wild ass dream and sent everyone a text message wishing them a happy 420.

The dream started out with me at a school-like building with a bunch of people, including this really hot chick with black hair. She wasn't quite goth, but she definitely had some of the better qualities of a hot goth chick. Anyhow, we were inseparable throughout the dream and never stopped hugging and kissing each other. I remember that there was plenty of drug intake in the dream between the two of us. I suggested to Anderson that we should go to the hospital, which everyone thought wasn't the best of ideas, so my companion and I went on our own and it turned out to be an excellent idea. After we arrived at the hospital, something insane happened and there were monitors in laboratories far away that looked Evangelion-esque showing levels changing for the worse. Then, demonic monsters came from the sea and devoured most of the Earth's population, but my female friend and I were safe at good old W.T. Edwards Tuberculosis Hospital.

Yesterday was pretty cool. Jim came by to hang out while the girls were sleeping and I was watching "Jay & Silent Bob Strike Back" with commentary. After the movie was over, we played SMB3 where we had left off the other day. Sharon finally got home at 6:30pm yesterday from walking after work and made the girls dinner while Jim and I went upstairs to Carole's, who had invited us to smoke. We got up there and there was half a bowl of reefer and a bag of resin from a pipe he had just scraped for the first time in 30-40 years. We hung out and talked about morphine and tattoos Jim planned on getting. When we got back down here, Kari came by and picked up Jim and Sharon and I watched "Hostel," which I thought was pretty good, though not nearly as gory as I had imagined, just suspenseful. Sharon wasn't so impressed. There was a trailer for "Silent Hill" that looks sick as fuck and convinced me I have to see it. About halfway through the night, Lilith got up and went to sleep on the couch, since I play music all night on the stereo. This morning, I found a midnight snack of bananas she must have gotten while she was listening to the tunes. Sharon was late this morning for work from sleeping in and then relaxing for a little while with the girls and I

before going in. The marathon has made it as far as "The French Remixes" by Korn, which is playing now.

So far it has been a good 420. Maddy and Anderson just left to pick up some blunts after smoking a few bowls out of Big Blue and a bowl out of Dante. Grant called to see what's up today, but had another call, so he's going to call back later. I saw Cash outside a little while ago and he said he may smoke today, but he's not sure since he wants to quit everything for a while.

04-21-06

Yesterday was a great 420. Maddy and Anderson got back with a banana blunt, a strawberry blunt and a sour apple blunt. We smoked the banana blunt while playing "Turtles In Time." After they left, I worked on some vocals for the "Snake Eyes And Sissies" cover until Patrick showed up with Vince, Spanky and two other friends. We chilled for a few minutes until Sharon got home and then, smoked half the sour apple blunt in the bathroom. After Patrick's friends left, he and I went to the shack to smoke the other half of the blunt and a banana joint at the shack. As we were walking through the woods back home, we ran into Daddy and then up on the street we ran into Jim, Kari and Sandra. Patrick and Sandra went up to the apartment to get some more joints and some water, Jim and Kari went to pick up beer and Daddy and I went to the shack to wait. After the beer ran out and the reefer ran out, we headed back up to my place, but Jim and Kari decided to just go home before they got to the apartment. Sharon had ordered from Wing Zone while we were out and got me their spiciest chicken fingers, with their "Level 5 Nuclear" sauce on it. I added some Habenero Tabasco sauce to it and it tasted awesome. Apparently, after they left, I passed out on the couch and then finally made it to the bed.

I had a crazy dream that I was in school, but didn't really have to stay in class because I could walk all over the teachers. They would call roll, I would say my name and then say, "And I'm out," and then leave the room and walk the halls until the next class. I went into the bathrooms to take a piss, but first really tall mentally retarded students were peaking over the stall to see my dick and then a redneck student sat on the back of the toilet talking to me while I pissed. I told him his shoes were in the water, but he didn't care.

Its now 5:04pm and Carole was just at the door. I knew it was a bad idea to go smoke with her the other day, because now she thinks she can knock on the door and ask me for favors all day long. She had knocked on the door yesterday while Sharon was at work to ask me to fix that stupid clock again and that's what she was asking about today yet again while Sharon isn't home. She even suggested that I go up and fix it while she watched the girls, which I respectfully declined. She asked if I could come by after Sharon got home and I told her Sharon was going to be out all night with a friend and she laughed, which made me want to slam the door in her face. I don't know which of her quirks eats at me

the most, but its probably her disregard for Sharon that pisses me off the most. I should consider myself lucky that I'm not here by myself, or she'd probably bother me non-stop. The girls are up from their naps. Ariel was awake when I checked on her and she had broken yet another of Lilith's toys, so she's in time-out. Lilith went in the room and helped me clean it up, so she's getting a little "thank-you" snack with a hotdog, a slice of cheese, egg noodles and apple sauce.

Its now 7:08pm. Sharon stopped by after work to drop off the phone because Christopher called, so I talked to him for a little bit. He says he's doing fine and I have no doubt he'll graduate boot camp. A little while after I talked to him, Daddy called to tell me Christopher called him, too. He also told me that we'll have to move the camping trip to next Saturday, so we may go see a movie tomorrow night. Then, Mom called to tell me she missed Christopher's call and read me his letters. Cash called while I was on the phone with her, so I called him back and he asked me if I could do a remix of the "Jurassic Park" theme with raptor sounds in it, which I said I could. Dinner is cooking right now and should be ready in about fifteen minutes. I forgot to mention that I watched "Hostel" with the director/executive producer commentary while the girls were napping. It was pretty funny and I found out a few more interesting things about the movie.

04-22-06

Its now 3:20am in the morning and I'm crunk. Its very appropriate that "Crunk Juice" Lil' Jon & The Eatside Boyz is playing. Jim and Kari just left after smoking me out and picking up some Olde English and beer for me. They've been here since before Sharon got here. They were out picking up alcohol when Sharon got home. I smoked a bowl of Jim's reefer while they were out and before Sharon got home. One final thought before I answer the phone...

Actually, Patrick just called and said he's coming over with a few people, so it looks like I'm eating and then getting ready for company. I can already type better knowing that company is coming over. How amazing is that?

Its now 11:37am and the girls are up and playing in the room. Patrick, Scott and Sara are asleep in the living room after a long night. Patrick brought a bunch of his friends over last night and everyone, including Patrick, was rolling, except Scott and Sara, who were tripping on CCCs. I took Scott, Sara and one of the rolling friends out to the shack to hang out for a little while, then came back here and crashed out. Sharon woke me up when she left, but Lilith and Ariel slept in a little, so I didn't have to actually get up until 9:30am. When I did, I made breakfast and since then, the girls have been playing fairly quietly in their room. Sharon called to let me know that Cyndi and her husband John want to hang out with me tonight after I get done hanging out with Daddy.

How do I sum up the day in five minutes? Sharon got home from work and we

cleaned the apartment. She had invited her co-worker, Cyndi, and her husband, John. Sharon left to pick up a dub from Maddy and Anderson and some blunts. Cyndi and John got here and Patrick rolled up a blunt and we all watched "Hostel." Jim and Kari showed up towards the end of the movie and brought beer, of which I had one. We watched the special features and then Cyndi and John left. After I declined a beer, Jim and Kari decided to go to Travis's and get more beer. I'm now listening to "Reanimation" by Linkin Park. Chali 2na's otherworldly voice is the fucking shit. Sharon and Patrick left to get burgers from Burger King. I'm getting a spicy Angus burger. I can't wait. Time's up.

04-23-06

After breakfast, Sharon, Patrick and I took the girls to the park out by the shack. We walked around the other side of the lake to the boardwalk and then down to the playground. After they had worn themselves out and Patrick had climbed a huge oak, we walked up the path through the woods back to the street. Then, the girls ate lunch and Patrick and I smoked a blunt. While the girls took naps, Sharon took me to Best Buy to pick up the "Straight To Video" single by Mindless Self Indulgence. We stopped by Heakin first to say "what's up" to Mike. When we got back here, Patrick and I smoked a roach joint and I made some curly fries.

Its now 9:40pm and Patrick and Daddy just left. Jim and Kari showed up a little before Daddy got here and left shortly after.

04-24-06

I had a really weird dream last night, though I only vaguely remember it. I know that the first half of the dream was at a warped version of the party at Grant's. "Collision Course" by Linkin Park and Jay-Z was playing in the background. Instead of tripping, I was drinking and I kept seeing shadows and ghost-like things. Travis told me I had too much to drink and I had Pappy pick me up in the van. We went to this convenience store that's been in a few of my dreams that's always on the corner of Waters and Sheldon.

Its now 9:35pm at night and the day has slowly gone by. Sharon took the day off of work to clean out the bedroom closet. She got most of it done by the time the girls had to take their naps and then finished after they got up. Jim came by while they were asleep and played some "Super Mario World" until Kari showed up, then she played while he slept. Grant also stopped by for a second to pick up his steamroller before Kari got here. Kari left to take care of something and came back to pick up Jim while we were eating dinner. The girls stayed up a little late tonight watching "Castle In The Sky." After they went to bed, Sharon suggested calling Maddy and Anderson, since she cleaned out her purse and found \$10 in change to throw down on a sack, but Anderson apparently got in a fight with his mother and so they have to wait until tomorrow to come over.

04-26-06

Hippie came by yesterday after Sharon left from her lunch break. We hung out until Maddy and Anderson got here after Sharon got home from work. I went through all the numbers in my phone trying to find us some reefer to no avail before Maddy and Anderson's guy finally called back. All four of us went over there and smoked a blunt and three joints. When we got back here, I went to bed and Hippie fell asleep watching "Howl's Moving Castle." The girls slept in until 10:00am this morning and when they got up, I made them breakfast and we watched "King Kong." Then, they played in their rooms until lunchtime and then took their naps. After they were asleep, Hippie and I smoked a bowl and a joint. Shortly afterwards, Jim stopped by and we watched "Spirited Away." After Sharon got home, she took a shower and took Hippie home and Kari came to pick up Jim.

John, Cyndi's husband, said he would come by tonight and smoke me out, but he hasn't come by yet. Deuce, however, stopped by and gave me the last of his reefer, since he's not going to smoke anymore. I did get to take the green hit before he left.

04-27-06

I forgot to mention that I let Hippie borrow both "Vampire Princess" tapes, both "Devil Man" tapes" and "Urotsokidoji" on DVD. Its 8:07am and I'm tired as fuck. Lilith got up early this morning and woke up Ariel, so they're eating their breakfast an hour before they normally get up. "Retro" by KMFDM is playing, so I still haven't got to the halfway point of the marathon. Cyndi's husband didn't end up coming by last night, though I have no idea why. I tried calling last night, but no one picked up. After I smoked Deuce's final stash last night, I crashed out.

My dream last night has already slipped into non-memory except the ending. Sharon and I were in a Denny's and I think Sharon's brother Richy was in the booth behind us. He was very excited, because he and his girlfriend, who was also at the booth, had twins thanks to a genetic operation she had during pregnancy.

Its now 2:15pm and I'm just chilling, listening to "L.D. 50" by Mudvayne. Maddy and Anderson just left. They got here shortly before Sharon got home for lunch and smoked me out. Maddy and I played a little "Super Mario Land" while Anderson played "Batman Begins." I've decided to put the cover album idea on hold, since Patrick is working on a new album called "New Folder" and doesn't seem too interested right now in working on anything else. Since the music is all by Patrick and now we're not working on stuff for The Solo Project, "I Am The Walrus" and "Snake Eyes And Sissies" are really Batrick's Spy Kit tracks with vocals by Sharon and I. I hope he'll let me put "I Am The Walrus" at the end of "A Book Without Words," since that's his acid album. I don't know what to do

with "Snake Eyes And Sissies" except hope that it'll fit nicely on "New Folder." If he includes "I Am The Walrus" on "A Book Without Words," then I'll have worked on one-fifth to one-fourth of the tracks on each of his albums and singles, not counting production.

Its now 8:43pm, Sharon is still not home, the girls are asleep, "Beyond The Valley Of The Murderdolls" by Murderdolls is playing and I'm smoking a bowl from some shake and a roach I found. Sharon called at 6:00pm to let me know that she was done walking and was going shopping with Cyndi. She doesn't have any money, so she must have meant that she going to go watch Cyndi shop. I hope she gets home soon, because I'm getting bored sitting here by myself. At least I have a nice little reefer buzz.

Its now 11:58pm and I am pretty stoned. Cyndi and John came by and smoked me out with several bowls of some good shit. We listened to a CD of my music and they said they liked it. I ended up giving them the last copy, aside from the master copy, of...

04-28-06

...my Greatest Hits compilation. I also invited them to the party on May 6, but they didn't look like they were interested. Cyndi doesn't even smoke and that's all John does, so any other drug available at my party will be of no use to them, except maybe the open bar. I'm going to sleep very soon while listening to a CD I don't listen to nearly enough anymore, "Antichrist Superstar" by Marilyn Manson. By far, the album he'll be judged and remembered by. "Portrait Of An American Family" is my favorite Marilyn Manson album, followed by "The Golden Age Of Grotesque," "Antichrist Superstar," "Mechanical Animals," "Choklit Cows And Lunchboxes," "Holy Wood (In The Shadow Of The Valley Of Death)" and last, but definitely not least, "Smells Like Children." It would be very hard to put my favorite songs in a particular order, but my top seven are:

- Coma White
- Demography
- Dope Hat
- The Golden Age Of Grotesque
- Kinderfeld
- Let Your Ego Die
- Man That You Fear

Of course, the top five covers would be:

- Down In The Park
- Golden Years
- I Put A Spell On You
- The KKK Took My Baby Away
- Sweat Dreams (Are Made Of This)

The five runner-ups would be:

- The Beautiful People
- Cake And Sodomy
- Lucy In The Sky With Diamonds
- Negative 3
- Scaredy Cat

Next, the top five remixes:

- The Dope Show (Synthetic Minister Remix)
- I Don't Like the Drugs (But the Drugs Like Me) (Every Day Remix by Black Dog)
- The Love Song (Bon Harris & M.W. Gacy Remix)
- Paranoiac
- This Is The New Shit (Marilyn Manson vs. Goldfrapp)

And finally, three Honorable Mentions:

- Baboon Rape Party
- Cruci-fiction In Space
- The Last Day On Earth

I know that I can turn you on, I just wish I could turn you off. I never wanted this. Goodnight.

Damn, I was stoned last night. Its now 9:33am, the girls are eating eggs and cheese toast for breakfast, "A Drug Against War" from "WWIII Tour 2003" by KMFDM is playing and Jim just left. He came by this morning to pick up his leg, had some cranbrerry/apple juice and headed out into the world to seize the day. He said he'll be back later after work with \$20 of the \$40 he owes me. I'll probably run out to Sound Exchange tomorrow when Sharon gets home from work. I can't wait!

Its now 8:12pm, the girls are watching "A Hard Day's Night" now that they're done with dinner and I'm trying to find Richard a quarter. Jim came back by after donating plasma and gave me the first \$20. We hung out, listening to the marathon and playing "Missile Command".<sup>45</sup> Then, Jim played a little "Medal Of Honor" before getting bored with it and played "Burnout 3" until after Sharon got home. She took Ariel up to get some more blood testing, then came back here and things got a little hairy. Lilith would not take a nap and Sharon wasn't really helping things. Kari came and picked up Jim while Sharon was leaving. Then, I went to check on Ariel, but since she was laying behind the door, when I opened it, I hit her in the face and had to get her some ice. While I was holding the ice on her face, Lilith tore open a blister on her heel with some shoes that are too small, so I had Ariel hold the ice on her head while I washed the blood off Lilith's foot and bandaged it up. Jeff had called to see if I could get him a dub, but he found out that the money he was going to get for helping his mom move some shit won't come his way for a week, so he had to cancel the order before I even placed it for him. Now, I'm just waiting for Patrick's friend Mikey to call me back

---

<sup>45</sup> the Playstation version, not the Atari 2600 version

to set things up for Richard.

04-29-06

Mikey never called back last night, but Richard didn't seem to mind.

I had two crazy ass dreams since then. The first was last night while I was sleeping. I was at a dark, twisted version of the rolling party up at Apt. 215 and killed some chick in the bathroom, then left. Everyone at the party was already gone by that time, so no one had any clue that it was me. I wondered around all night after leaving the party. That morning, they called me up and when I came over, they showed me the body. The second dream was while I was sleeping on the couch this morning after Sharon went to work while Lilith was watching "Care Bears." I was on a camping trip with Joe, Maddy and Anderson. I had these glowsticks that made me float. While we were out by a river, I walked along the bank until it rose above the water by way of a concrete wall with a bookcase on it. In it, I found all sorts of stuff I had back when I was in school. When I got back to the cabin, Joe was gone and the glowsticks stopped working. I told Maddy I didn't want to go back to school and started packing up all my stuff, like video games and books, which was all under the bed. Then, I called up Joe, who was in the same version of the Twin's apartment as the one from a dream I had on 01-05-06, and he was looking for reefer.

Its now 9:57am, both girls are up and have eaten and they are watching "Madagascar" while the marathon plays.

04-30-06

Before I recap yesterday, I need to record some dreams I had last night before I forget them. The first was in an old building downtown that was setup like a house. A bunch of people were crashing out there, me included. Something happened and we were all looking for the culprit, who turned out to be Scott, who was hiding under Heather's bed. I was so disappointed that Scott was at fault and told him so before crashing out. In the next dream, I was at Nana & Papa's with Killer and a ferret. I thought it would be funny to see them chase each other around the back bedroom, but the ferret chased Killer under the futon and killed him. After I realized that Killer had been killed, Jim and I found a bunch of kittens under the comforter on the futon, about half of which were squished and dead. Jim thought that was funny. After saving the few surviving kittens, I got into the Falcon with Papa and we talked while my brothers and Nana loaded the car in the rain.

Sharon got home from work yesterday and after the girls had napped, we went up to Sound Exchange with the \$20 I had gotten back from Jim and grabbed the "Akira" DVD, the Meat Loaf greatest hits and the Paul McCartney greatest hits. I ended up getting \$17 in trade and got "My Neighbor Totoro" on DVD, "Microscopic" by Download, "Juke-Joint Jezebel: The Giorgio Morodor Mixes" by



KMFDM and "Everyday Is Exactly The Same" by Nine Inch Nails. Sharon got a DVD called "The Princess Collection" that has four cartoons from when Daddy was little telling the stories of Cinderella, Snow White, Alice In Wonderland and Sleeping Beauty. After dinner, we watched "My Neighbor Totoro," which Sharon wasn't too impressed with, but I thought it was the most appropriate Ghibli movie for their age we've gotten so far and I didn't think it was half bad either. "Microscopic" is exactly what I expected it would be: a CD of crazy remixes and outtakes from "Furnace," which I got with my tax money a few months back. Of course, the tracks with Genesis P-Orridge are my favorites. The "Juke-Joint Jezebel" single is also quite good, with a nice balance of techno-like dance mixes and harsher, more industrial mixes. The best mix is the "Paradox Mix." The final track, "Kraut," is also fairly good, though I can see why it didn't make the cut to be included on "Nihil." "Every Day Is Exactly The Same" is the only one I was slightly disappointed with, but not really. I expected a lot more experimentation from a Nine Inch Nails remix EP and instead only the EI-P remix of "Only" goes beyond being a standard techno remix. The inclusion of two previously released mixes and an album cut is questionable as well. This is all based on a first listen that was partially distracted by Sharon watching "Law & Order" last night and a bottle of Olde English, so I may be wrong. "Microscopic" is playing right now, Lilith has eaten and is laying down resting on two little chairs she pushed together next to me and Sharon and Ariel are going to visit Samantha at Faulkenburg Jail. How glamorous is that? I also forgot to mention that Sharon took the movies back Friday and rented "Anchorman," "Fun With Dick And Jane" and "Æon Flux." We watched "Fun With Dick And Jane" that night and "Anchorman" yesterday. Both were funny, but not worth repeat viewings. The funniest parts of both movies were at the end, when either the guy who can't catch a break invests in Enron or the retarded weather guy gets a job as a Bush administration political advisor.

05-01-06

At first, I was thinking that the weekend was horribly slow and pointless, but actually, it wasn't all that bad. I got to spend a lot of time with Sharon and the girls, go to Sound Exchange and relax. Sharon and I watched "Æon Flux" last night after she got back from the store with an Olde English. Jim and Kari showed up shortly before the end of the movie and we chilled for a little while before they had to go, then I finished the movie, which wasn't all that bad and way better than the series. Sharon went grocery shopping and paid rent this morning while Lilith watched the "Alice In Wonderland" and "Cinderella" episodes of "The Princess Collection." By the time those were over, Ariel woke up and the girls ate breakfast. Its now 12:03pm and Sharon just left for work.

Its now 7:23pm, dinner is cooking, "It's Alright (I See Rainbows)" by Yoko Ono is playing, Lilith is drinking juice and eating egg noodles and Ariel is cleaning up the room. Lilith woke up hours ago and we watched a tape of music videos, "Behind The Music" episodes and MTV Turns 20 segments that I had taped

while living with Tim at Gloria's. Ariel woke up a few hours after Lilith, but didn't watch any TV because she was in time-out from changing her diaper yet again. I don't know how to get through to her. I've consistently told her not to change her own diaper and she still does it anyway. Lilith understands that is disgusting, but Ariel doesn't seem to grasp that concept. It may make me sound like a horrible person, but I can't wait for her to leave. I can't handle it anymore. Maybe its personality conflicts, but I just can't deal with her apparent permanent refusal to learn or adapt. Hopefully, Sharon's podunk aunt and uncle get their shit together sooner than later and take her off my hands so that I can do what I'm supposed to be doing, which is focusing on raising Lilith. I feel like all the time I spend constantly correcting Ariel for the same things is causing me to neglect Lilith. Its not that Lilith is doing bad. I just know that we could be spending a lot more time together if I didn't have to worry about Ariel's stupid shit. Besides, it probably takes a lot less to impress those country folk retards, so Ariel won't feel quite as discouraged as being around my child prodigy. Its not just me, either. Sharon's Aunt Kim expressed her own dislike for Ariel when she watched them on 03-25-06. I don't blame her at all. Ariel is an unsociable, uncooperative, whiney child who would rather sit on the couch and cry than play with Lilith and I.

05-02-06

My dream last night was definitely different. It was an Indiana Jones meets a mixture of the Frankenstein and Mummy stories. The earliest part of the dream I remember is walking with a group of the "Evil Jesus crowd" through a boiler room-like parking garage and looking for pick-axes. On our way out of the steam filled garage, the cops came and we ended up dropping them out of sight and leaving to our real destination, which was a pyramid. Apparently, Christopher had gone with us there on a previous mission and gotten lost. We walk in and find holes in the floor, but can't see a bottom. I warn everyone not to open the coffins. We split up and search for Christopher and some people get attacked by mummies. Again, the cops come, but they are a little more help this time, offering flashlights and man-power. I follow one path deeper into the pyramid and find a lab, where Igor is working on a Frankenstein monster that turns out to be Christopher. Most of the group survives the mummy attacks by simply setting them on fire, but we are unable to rescue Christopher from Igor.

The rest of last night was pretty easy-going. Sharon got home from work and we all ate dinner. Then, the girls went to bed, I listened to more of the marathon and Sharon watched "Deal Or No Deal," "The Apprentice" and "Medium." Its now 10:49am and the girls just cleaned up their wooden blocks, but I had them clean up by color, trying to sneak a little education in there without them noticing.

Its now 8:37pm and Jim and Kari just left. Maddy and Anderson had come by earlier while the girls were eating and after the girls went to bed for their naps, we smoked a bunch of bowls out of Big Blue while watching "Æon Flux." Anderson told me there isn't going to be any 2C-I for the party this weekend, but

2CT2 instead, which is supposed to give you more visuals and less mind-fucks. After they left, I worked a little on "Life Without Kevin." Then, Jim and Kari came by. Shortly after, Sharon got home from work, we had dinner and Jim and I had some beer. Kari left to take care of something and Jim and I beat "Turtles In Time." Jim had told Kari that he was probably going to walk down to Travis's in a few minutes, but Kari ended up getting dropped off here anyway, so they argued a little and then left.

05-03-06

Its been a lazy day. I watched "Boondock Saints" with commentary this afternoon and made some calls about the party, but haven't really done much else but listen to music. The girls ate their breakfast and played in the room most of the morning, then ate lunch and passed right out at nap time. I've been in constant contact with LukeX (the 'x' is silent), my con-conspirator for this weekend's madness. He's bringing a guy to do tattoos, about 100 beans and a quarter pound of reefer. I also talked to Patrick, who's bringing ten or more people with him. Anderson and Maddy are coming with 2CT2. I've also invited Bachmann, Deuce, Espo, Grant, Hippie, Jeff, Jim & Kari, Travis, Justine, Sandra, Moses, Roxxy, Ryan, Scott & Sara and Vince. Hopefully, they can all find people to bring as well. There are other people coming from my invite list, but they also know LukeX, like Cassie, Heather, Jess, Liz, Pugs, Rachel and Richard.

05-04-06

Curioser and curioser. That's how my dreams are getting. In the latest edition of "Crazy Shit In My Head," Sharon, Wagner and I are walking somewhere together with me in the lead. When I turn around, I notice that Wagner has his arms around Sharon's waist and push him off. The next time I look around, they're holding hands and when I push him away, Sharon flips out. I end up just walking away and cut through a warehouse, where a worker who looks like a school janitor tells me to leave, so I climb up on the chain link fence wall that lines the hallway leading out as though gravity has shifted from the floor to the wall and crawl away, but not before trying to bum a cigarette from the guy, who says he only has a few left, so I change my mind. I end up tracking Sharon down, who is with her mom and Sherrie in a house full of mean dogs who won't stop biting me and no one does anything to help me, so I have to hold the dog's mouth open with my hands and the teeth hurt my hand. I finally make it outside, but the front door is a sliding glass door that won't lock, so I stand at the door holding it shut so the dogs won't follow me. Sharon tries to lock the doors, obviously not upset to see me go, but can't. Finally, a truck pulls up and one of the guys in the truck locks it for me and I hitch a ride in the back of the truck with them. When we pull away from the house, I see that the front yard is the parking lot of a gas station and there are gas pumps with people at them. When we leave, someone tosses a cigarette butt out and it causes a very small explosion, more of a hand-sized flash and a pop. We joke that we aren't going to get away alive. When we get back into town, we pull into a real gas station and I go inside. As I'm leaving,

Tom walks in and I give him a big hug and say its good to finally see him again. I try to call Sharon, thinking she may at least come back to see her brother, but she doesn't pick up the phone.

Its now 8:28am, Lilith and I are awake and Sharon has gone to work. "Disposable Teens Remix" is playing and I'm about to make Lilith breakfast.

Its now 8:44am, Ariel still isn't awake, Lilith is done with her breakfast, which was oatmeal. Actually, just as I was typing that, Lilith ran into the bedroom screaming and woke her up. The three of us cleaned the room real quick and now Ariel is eating her oatmeal. I talked to Allan last night and he said he may stop by the party, but he has to work early Sunday, so he won't be able to stay long. Hippie also left a message last night to let me know that none of his co-workers will be able to make it to the party. Hopefully, Jim will pay me back the other \$20 before Saturday afternoon, so that I can stop at Sound Exchange on the way to the party.

Its now 5:20pm, Maddy and Anderson left hours ago after the girls woke up and "The Wall" by Pink Floyd is playing. Anderson had a scale sent here through the mail and came to pick it up. We smoked a bunch of bowls while listening to "Je M'Aime" by Pig & Sow and we talked about CCCs and 'Tussin.<sup>46</sup> After the girls got up, I gave them a snack and Lilith started to run down the hallway with a metal fork, so naturally I took it from her. On her run back down the hallway after getting her cup, she tripped and ran face-first into her blue plastic chair, cutting her face and biting her tongue. Once I had everything settled again, Maddy and Anderson decided to leave. Then, I worked on "Life Without Kevin" while the girls watched "Yellow Submarine" and I listened to the marathon. The girls just finished another snack, this time cheese and crackers.

Its now 9:57pm and Patrick and Sandra just left. He came by after hanging out at the mall about an hour and a half ago. "The Day The Whole World Went Away" is playing in the background and I'm soaking it all in after smoking with my brother. I also talked to LukeX down at Cash's about the party and finally feel like I've done all I can do until I get there. While I was talking to LukeX, Jim walked up and we went back to my apartment and hung out on the front porch until Kari showed up and then they left shortly afterwards.

Here's a quick list of some of things that will probably influence the next album I do:

Creature, Download, El-P, Alec Empire, Julien-K, Maddy & Anderson, The Orb, George A. Romero, Serart

---

<sup>46</sup> Robotussin cough syrup

05-05-06

Sharon went to the store this morning to pick some stuff for the apartment up and to drop off some videos and bought the new Tool album, "10,000 Days." I've only listened to it once so far, but I like what I've heard. The package is fucking sweet. It comes with these built in glasses that make every page of the booklet 3-D, but not some cheesy red and blue 3-D or holograms, this shit looks real. I didn't even know Tool was coming out with a new album until I read the Best Buy ad Sunday. I had been hoping for a Puscifer album, since A Perfect Circle just released "Emotive" last year, but I guess I didn't realize its already been five years since "Lateralus" was released.

I can't believe I forgot to include a Slick Idiot remix of Rob Zombie's "Living Dead Girl" on my list of ideal songs for my "Strangely Sexy" soundtrack. How silly of me.

Its now 8:18pm, John and Cyndi are on their way, the girls have gone to bed for the night and I'm listening to "A Book Without Words" by Batrick's Spy Kit. I had found a bowl still packed in Big Blue from Maddy and Anderson yesterday while the girls were taking their naps, so I smoked it and then worked on "Life Without Kevin" until the girls woke up.

Its now 11:45pm and John and Cyndi just left. They brought over a bunch of bottles, though only Cyndi drank, and "11:14," which is a crazy Tarantino-like movie with a score by Clint Mansell. It involves several interlinking stories that occur at 11:14 at night.

05-08-06

The party Saturday night went alright with only a few things not going as planned. Maddy and Anderson never came with the 2CT2, so LukeX arranged for someone to bring some acid, which I did. Though several people didn't end up coming, there were still plenty of guests. After the acid kicked in, I don't remember many specifics, mostly just wondering around making sure everyone was having a good time. Patrick had to tell a few chicks there to chill out on following me all over the place, but the night was at least without incident. I had a couple beers and an Olde English, but left the drinking mostly to everyone else. I ended up making \$25 from the door money, but I bought a hit of acid for \$15. I did smoke some reefer, but I have no clue how much, since after the acid kicked in I'm not sure if I smoked any. Sandra gave Patrick and I a ride back here after the sun came up and they passed out for an hour. The acid was still kicking when we got here, so any attempt I made at sleeping was futile. Deuce stopped by to see if I could tie a necktie, which I miraculously did. When Patrick and Sandra got up, we went to Daddy and Patrick's apartment and then we went to the convenience store with Daddy, got some coffee and relaxed at the dining area before riding up to Sam Ash. Patrick spent most of his time messing around with a sampler, while Daddy played on an electric drum kit and I tried my hand at

the most awesome synthesizer I've ever seen. I was making some sick fucking sounds come out of it. I also walked next door to CD City and bought "Freak On A Leash" by Korn and "Life Begins Again" by the Jimmy Chamberlin Complex, which is some crazy jazzy music that's not bad at all. From there, Daddy and I got a bite to eat at Checkers and then I came home to rest, the acid by then pretty much done doing its thing. Sharon and I watched "The Simpsons," "King Of The Hill," another episode of "The Simpsons," two episodes of "Family Guy" and an episode of "American Dad," then we went to bed. This morning, Sharon tried taking me to Sound Exchange, but they weren't open yet and she couldn't wait for them to open at 11:00am since she has to work at noon, but we did pick up lunch on the way home.

05-09-06

I had a really cool dream last night. I was running some sort of hotel with a cabin theme or feel to it. I was busy making sure each of the room's was filled for the night and walked out into the front room where people would sit and read newspapers or hang out and John Lennon was sitting at one of the tables. We started talking about his music and how he hates that everyone has labeled him as something or other when he was just a person who loved making music. I told him how I loved "Double Fantasy" and that Yoko had released the rest of the sessions after his death as "Milk And Honey." The last thing I remember before waking up was asking him to listen to my cover of "I Am The Walrus," but I woke up before I could get a reaction.

Jim came by yesterday and had Pete and his girlfriend, who I don't really like too much, meet him here. While he waited, he played some "Burnout 3." They all got here before Sharon got home and sat outside drinking rum. They didn't stay long. After the girls ate, they went to bed for the night. They were probably pretty tired since I kept them up until after 8:00pm last night, but that didn't cause them to sleep in at all this morning. Sharon watched an episode of "Medium" that had Kelsey Grammar guest starring as the angel of death and then we went to bed ourselves. I was really hoping Jim was going to pay back the other \$20 yesterday, because when Sharon gets home today, we're going to Sound Exchange. Hopefully, he'll get that \$20 to me today before we leave. I saw an acoustic tribute to Aphex Twin up there last time I went that sounded cool, so I may pick that up tonight unless there is something even more rare that I need.

I was just reading through my journals and found what may be my favorite quote. Its from 11-11-04:

"What a week. I started tripping on Thursday with Eddie, Christopher and Earl and didn't stop until Monday morning, where I woke up in an abandoned hospital with Patrick, Christopher and Tom."

That's just plain awesome and sums up a lot of my life outside of the personal

matters I keep to myself. How many people can honestly say something like that, let alone hundreds of things like that? One day, it'll all make an awesome movie or book.

Just got back from Sound Exchange. Sharon took the girls and I after she got home from work. I put the new KMFDM single, "Ruck Zuck," on hold for this weekend when Jim pays me back and bought the KMFDM vs. My Life With The Thrill Kill Kult single and "Voyeurs" by Two, a group with Rob Halford and John 5 that I found out about when I went over to Jason's with Maddy, Anderson and Hippie.

05-10-06

I tried calling Maddy and Anderson again this morning. I haven't been able to get in touch with them since 5:00pm Saturday when Anderson told me he may not be able to get the 2CT2 for the party. He did tell me it would be in by Monday and since there may be a party this weekend, I figured it would be to his benefit if I told him, but they have yet to return any of my calls. I would think they were mad at me, but I haven't done anything to warrant that. The last time I talked to them, I was trying to help them make money. Sharon said she thinks they are avoiding me, which is becoming more and more apparent. Its there loss, but it still sucks that they would think there was some reason to avoid me. I sent Maddy and Mom a text message wishing them a happy Mexican Mother's Day this morning and left another message on Anderson's phone, but I doubt I'm going to go out of my way much longer when LukeX can get plenty of other things for the parties.

The girls have already eaten this morning and are playing in the room. Ariel got up this morning and told me she needed to go to the bathroom and actually did. That is progress. Ariel was also very well behaved last night at Sound Exchange, while Lilith wasn't. I had Ariel follow me while I looked through the CDs and Sharon was supposed to be watching Lilith, but instead of making her stand next to her, she let Lilith run all over the store and give me dirty looks. I shouldn't have expected anything less. Sharon is the farthest thing from a disciplinarian these girls know. Why should it be any different outside the home.

Its now 10:23am and Maddy just responded to my text, so maybe communication is resuming.

Its now 1:35pm and I'm bored out of my mind. The girls are taking their naps, Sharon has already gone back to work from her lunch break and I've just been sitting around sending text messages hoping someone might offer to come by and hang out. LukeX wants me to get rid of some acid for him. I still need to put together a graduation party for Cash's sister. Unless something happens before then, it looks like the next time I have anything to do outside of that is Friday, when Sharon and I are supposed to go out to eat and see "Rocky Horror" with

John and Cyndi.

05-11-06

Sharon just got home from work and the girls are playing with Play-Do at the table. "Amerika/Ohne Dich" by Rammstein is currently playing, so the marathon is at least 2/3 complete. Maddy and Anderson came by while the girls were eating their lunch and then when Sharon got home, the girls went to bed for their naps and they smoked me out. When they got here, "VIVIssectVI" by Skinny Puppy was playing and they said they liked it, even though they had never heard Skinny Puppy before. We played a little "Mega Man" and "Mega Man 7" while listening to the marathon. After they left, I working on "Life Without Kevin" until Lilith woke up.

Its now 10:19pm, Sharon and I just finished separating the dirty clothes. Sharon found a bowl's worth of reefer in a baggy in one of the pockets of the pants she wore to the party she went to with me out at Chad's, so naturally I smoked it while we were separating clothes. I walked out to the shack earlier to get the hat I forgot out there last time I went to show Hippie.

05-12-06

Its now 11:46am and I just finished a cover of "The Heretic Anthem." The girls are playing in their room and I'm about to make lunch. Hopefully, Jim comes by with that \$20 sometime today, so that I can pick up the KMFDM single I put on hold. I think I may also pick up an "Evangelion" DVD for Lilith's birthday.

05-13-06

Sharon picked Patrick up from school while she was out taking care of some things after work. They got here just as the HKI worker did, so Patrick and I went out to the shack and smoked a blunt before walking up to the library, only to find out it was closing in ten minutes. When we got back here, Sandra came by and we smoked a little more. Then, Sharon and I got ready for dinner, since we're going to the "Rocky Horror" thing next week. John and Cyndi picked us up and we all went out for sushi, though Sharon told them I didn't like seafood, so they just ordered me a vegetable plate, salad and soup, which was still good. Afterwards, we stopped by their place and John burnt me three CDs of loops, but only one and a half of the CDs work. Still, when we got back, Sharon went to sleep while Patrick and I stayed up working on a song called "Optic Nerve" for his new album, "New Folder," and smoking. The song sounds really good. After we finished the song, I asked Patrick what the theme of his new CD was going to be and he told me he wanted to make a CD of clubbing music. "Optic Nerve" sure fit the bill. The first half, which Patrick made, is very club-ish at 120 BPM. The second half, which I made, is just me trying to beat Patrick at his own game by turning the juice up a little, speeding things up to 166.6 BPM and sampling the chorus from my Slipknot cover. Since every time Patrick and I work together on a song, it brings the best out of us, its almost pointless to say the song kicks



ass. Afterwards, Patrick and I crashed out. When I woke up this morning, Sharon was already gone for work. I got up, made the girls breakfast, put on the marathon, which has made it as far as "Darkest Days" by Stabbing Westward, and ate some pizza for my own breakfast.

05-14-06

Its now 12:56PM and I can barely believe. Patrick and I left with Sandra last night to find something to do after Anderson backed out on doing CCCs with us last night and Scott went to Gainesville. First, we went to Malibu to meet up with some people, then we went back to Sandra's. After checking out some abandoned warehouse and the woods nearby, I left to pick up a bottle of Jack Daniels for them and CCCs for Patrick and I. We took them as soon as we got back, then wandered through the woods some more while they all drank. When we got back, they all crashed out. Patrick and I stayed up and watched "Monkey Bone," which I have only vague ideas of a plot or storyline. Finally, after the movie was over, the CCCs kicked in high gear and didn't stop until about noon. We rode a paddle boat around the lake and hung out mostly, just talking to each other about all the craziness. When the sun came up, Patrick and I were in the boat talking. Then, we got everyone else up and hung out until Sandra and Patrick dropped me off here. Before leaving for that, Sharon and I went up to Sound Exchange and got "Ruck Zuck" by KMFDM for me, Collection 0:1 of "Neon Genesis: Evangelion" for Lilith's birthday and "Humble Introductions" by Keilah for free.

05-16-06

And then I slept the rest of the day. I can now elaborate on the trip a little more than I was capable of when I got here Sunday afternoon. Anderson, Pat and I were going to go to Scott's, so that Patrick and Scott could do acid, I could try 'Tussin and Anderson could try CCCs, but Anderson had to work late, so he wants to do it another time and Scott went to Gainesville. Instead, Sandra came by with a friend and picked us up. After we dropped him off, we went to check out a few abandoned warehouses next to a water tower. After finding a hole in the fence, we walked up past the water tower and between two warehouses, where a car was parked. Assuming it was abandoned like all the work trucks that were there, I tried opening the door, though I still used my knuckle to do it to avoid leaving prints. Anyhow, I was walking up the passenger side of the car and tried the back door first, which opened. After opening the front passenger door enough to turn on the inside light, I told Landra and Patrick that it was open and something inside the warehouse to the right of us made a very loud, mechanical grinding noise. I looked up through a hole up near the roof in the wall and saw that the door of the warehouse was opening, so we all got the fuck out of there as fast as possible. Then, we went to Malibu and met up with four of Sandra's friends and played a game of Putt-Putt. Well, they played the game, Patrick knocked his ball into the lake and I tried to hit people with my ball and fuck with everyone else's ball while they were trying to play. After they finished their

game, we all went back to Sandra's and then I left with her friends to pick up a bottle of Jack Daniel's and had them pay for a box of CCCs for me and steal a box for Patrick. Back at Sandra's, Patrick and I took our CCCs, two of Sandra's friends went to sleep out in her camper and the rest of us walked down to a huge ass nature preserve by her house. Sandra lead the way through the trails to the foundation of a house in the middle of the woods with a filled in pool next to it. That's where Sandra's friends and Patrick drank the Jack. By the time we got back to Sandra's, Patrick and I were still sober and Sandra's friends were drunk and went to the camper for bed. Sandra fell asleep while we were watching "Monkey Bones." As soon as the movie was over, the CCCs finally started working. Patrick and I both agree that was the cleanest feeling trip we've ever gotten from CCCs. We spent most of the trip out in the lake on Sandra's paddle boat, which we first had to clean out and empty all the rain water, which I called a "disease milkshake," from with a jug. Patrick did most of that while I stretched out on the dock talking to him. Once in the boat, I took a styrofoam cup and finished emptying the water from where my feet were. While I was doing that and for quite some time after, we just floated around the lake tripping balls and talking to each other. There was this underwater weed growing throughout the lake, but in some places it didn't grow so thick, which tripped us out pretty good. The way the houses were situated in very obvious blocks around the lake made for pretty interesting conversation about how each yard was like a different person's slice of life, since they invested everything into their homes. After the sun came up, we docked and went back inside to wake up Sandra and then her friends out in the camper. This lady that is living with Sandra and her parents also woke up and I tried my best to have intelligent conversation, but I was still very obviously tripping. After getting back here, I slept all day on the futon and then got up that night to go sleep in the bed.

Yesterday, I got up and went to the library and updated some of my reviews and got three interviews with Shigeru Miyamoto, a new KMFDM picture, a picture of the "Phantasmogoria" poster and Wikipedia entries for 420, Super Mario Bros., Mario, Luigi, Princess Peach, Koopa, characters of Super Mario Bros., characters of "Neon Genesis: Evangelion" and the "Neon Genesis: Evangelion" glossary of terms. After I got back here, Sharon went to work and the girls took their naps. I went through the new text files while they were sleeping. When they got up we hung out, listening to music until I had to make dinner and then Sharon got home and the girls went to bed for the night. At about 10:00PM last night, Jim and Kari came by with some beer, an Olde English and whiskey. I ended up drinking the Olde English, one beer and a shot of whiskey before they left and then I went to bed. When I got up this morning, Sharon had already left for work. The girls watched "Appleseed" while they ate their breakfasts and listened to the marathon, which started out this morning with "Lateralus" by Tool and is now playing the second disc of "Their Law: The Singles 1990-2005" by The Prodigy.

05-17-06

Cash's brother came by yesterday while I was chilling with Jim after Sharon got home and gave me a kitten. Her name is Luci, which is short for Hallucination. He also gave me a little cat food and kitty litter to hold me over until Sharon can make it to the store. The girls absolutely love her. She slept in the bathroom last night, which is where I keep the litter box and food.

I had another hospital dream last night. I bought the hospital after it was renovated and had Mike from Heakin in charge of setting everything up. For some reason, we all knew the hospital was five floors high, but every time we'd go in the elevator, we could go as high as eight floors. I never trust elevators in my dreams and this was no exception. At one point, there was a car in the elevator. I found both of our rooms, but the drawings on the wall were gone, even when I scraped away paint from the wall. I also kept waking up thinking Luci was in the bed with us.

Its now 8:14PM, the girls are asleep, Luci is chilling in my lap and John just stopped by on the way home from work and gave me a huge ass monitor and a laser mouse for the computer. He said the next time he comes over, he's bringing a new hard drive that's over four times as big and some memory. Fucking sweet. Sharon still isn't home from work because she went to Nana & Papa's when she got off to pick some stuff up for Lilith's party and for the cat. The marathon is nearing completion. "The Pros And Cons Of Hitch Hiking" by Roger Waters is now playing. Patrick is supposed to be coming over tonight with Scott to chill for the night. Patrick's graduation is tomorrow and the grad party is Saturday afternoon. Cash's sister said she won't be able to make it, but I had already decided yesterday to have it be for both, but since she's not coming, the party is all for Patrick. Daddy's is supposed to be dropping off the grill in the next few days for it and if he doesn't have to work, he'll be operating it as well.

05-19-06

Patrick ended up coming over that night and crashing, after getting reefer from Richard2 (the "2" is silent, btw). Yesterday, we went to his graduation. Patrick just left with on one of his friends after getting some more reefer from Richard2. Before he left, I made a song to use for my covers album and Patrick did the outro. After he left, I decided to cover "Pink Elephants On Parade" and recorded the vocals for it.

05-20-06

Today is Lilith's birthday, though she won't be able to open any of her presents until tomorrow at the party. Maddy stopped by yesterday just after Sharon got home from work. Sharon left to go back to workout with Cyndi at the doctor's office and Maddy hung out and we smoked. Sharon came back home to get ready for "Rocky Horror." I just chilled and listened to music until Jim stopped by with a couple beers. His sister, Josh and another guy came and picked him up to

go out to Ybor and I went to sleep. I don't remember if I fell asleep on the couch and woke up when Sharon got home or if I just went to sleep on the bed. Patrick still hasn't come back, though he did call last night to tell me his daytrip didn't work and he was going to take another hit of acid last night. Hopefully, he gets here before people start showing up for his grad party, which I'm not even sure is going to happen since the office is also having a pool party today.

05-23-06

As you can probably tell from my lapse in journal entries, things have been crazy since the party. I showed up and drank and smoked all night. Patrick told me when he left around 11:30PM that he was going to pick up another party and be right back. At around 9:00AM, Sandra finally picked me up from an unusual night. It was unusual because I didn't take anything and only drank and smoked. It was also crazy because of the party. At around 2:00AM, a bunch of chicks started stripping and touching each other. At around 3:00AM, the cops drove by and heard the loud music and told us to turn it down, but not before a few people who saw them coming jumped over the back fence and hid in the woods behind Chad's. After getting home, I got ready for Lilith's party, which was short but sweet. Patrick, Daddy, Mom, Jennifer, John Paul, Cyndi, John, Maddy, Anderson, Hippie, Richy and his wife, Daniel and his wife and Kim showed up. After everyone got there, we ate lunch, then cake, sang "Happy Birthday," Lilith opened her presents and we came home to go swimming. Since then, Patrick and I have been chilling. Sharon and I took the girls to their check-ups this morning, then they ate lunch and took their naps. By the time they woke up, Sharon was home from work since she came home early. Jim and Kari stopped by and then Kari and Patrick went to pick up beer. After we all drank and smoked, they left and Patrick and I grilled steak, hotdogs and broccoli out back on the grill and finished the last of the beer. Now, at 2:07AM, Patrick is asleep on the futon and I'm almost ready to go to sleep. I just need to eat a little bit more first.

05-24-06

Maddy stopped by yesterday to sell Patrick two hits of 2CT2, which we each took. Then, Jim, Kari, two of Kari's friends, LukeX and Richard came over to see if I could get any reefer, which I did. Everyone was happy with their bags, except Kari's friends. After they all left, Patrick and I walked down to the woods with glowsticks. Patrick tripped me out pretty good with his raving skills. I remember saying that everything looked like it had blue and red outlines like a 3D comic book. The spot at the boardwalk with all the green growing over everything looked like weird plants with giants kneeling next to them. After we came back here, we just kept tripping harder and harder. I sat down and recorded a few tracks of tripping balls dialogue and Patrick recorded one and played them all at once and called it "Dog-Warriors." Then, Patrick recorded a tripping balls freestyle over a beat called "Untitledgangsta2ct2" and made a new tracks called "Untitledddooggggg Waarriors The Return." We also drew a picture for the

Hippie Archives. At around five this morning, I finally was able to crash out and woke up this morning, made the girls breakfast, let them watch "Neon Genesis: Evangelion." Sharon came home from lunch and her and Deuce, who had just stopped by, listened to our three new songs inspired by this crazy new drug called 2CT2. Its now 1:16PM, Patrick is getting ready to leave for a little while with Sandra and I'm cleaning house while listening to the marathon, which has gotten as far as "MACHINA/The Machines Of God" by The Smashing Pumpkins.

Its now 9:32PM and Patrick just left with Sandra again. They got back from seeing "See No Evil," which they said sucked. While they were here, I did a remix of "Dog-Warriors" by putting the tripping balls dialogue to music and using Patrick's tripping balls freestyles as ad-lib tracks. Its crazy how well the two songs meshed.

05-25-06

Its now 2:11PM and I just got a call from the storage unit place that I had applied at a while back. They would need me to work from 9:00AM to 6:00PM on Mondays and Tuesdays and half a day every other Friday. If that wasn't good enough news, Roxxy sent me a text message asking to see a pic of Sharon, so I sent her five and she responded saying she wanted to kiss Sharon. Sharon was here for lunch while all this was going down and had me take a pic of her with her bra on to show how big her boobs were and now Roxxy wants to have a threesome with us and is begging to know when she can come over.

05-26-06

I got a call from Shelly, Travis's wife, about two days ago to see if I could put together a surprise birthday party for Donna, her daughter, tonight. I made my round of calls and LukeX did the same. Its now 1:01PM and I just got off the phone with LukeX, who said that he has his few people who are coming and he's going to try to get the beans for the party in advance, but he may have to make a run after he gets everyone's money. I also talked to Bryan yesterday, who's bringing his DJ kit for the party. I need to be at Travis's place around 6:30PM or 7:00PM to setup before people start showing up and the party should be bumping by 10:00PM, though by then I probably won't be there since I need to be back home so Sharon can go to "Rocky Horror" again with John & Cyndi. Tomorrow night, Kim is watching the girls so Sharon and I can go out to dinner and a movie, probably "X-Men 3."

Its now 4:47PM and I just got off the phone with Anderson, who told me that he read the label for the 2CT2 and found out it wasn't 2CT2 at all, but 2C-I at a higher dosage. Whatever it was, it was fucking sweet.

05-28-06

The party Friday went alright, even though only DJ Bryan and Jason came from my invites. Bryan and his brother set up their equipment and took turns all night

mixing. I just smoked and drank a lot, but other people rolled, tripped or both. Travis and I talked about anime and videogames for a while. Kari told me that her and Fluff's wife both want Sharon and I. Fucking sweet. I got home early in the morning and crashed out for a few hours after eating a huge breakfast I made. Sharon was supposed to visit Samantha with Ariel at 4:00PM, but I fucked up and told her 4:30PM by accident and so she got there real late and had to schedule another one for Sunday. Kim backed out on watching the girls, so Sharon picked up dinner and rented "2001 Maniacs" and "Final Fantasy VII: Advent Children." She also had me pick up a dime from Richard2. I watched the special features for "Final Fantasy VII: Advent Children" with the girls while Sharon was picking up dinner. After the girls went to bed, we smoked a joint and a bowl while watching "2001 Maniacs," which stars Robert Englund, is made through Raw Nerve, which is the same production company that made "Hostel," Eli Roth makes a cameo and its just crazy as Hell. I really enjoyed it. Sharon thought it was weird, but concedes it may have been the reefer. At around 3:00AM, Patrick, Sandra and a friend woke me up to let them in the gate, so I got up to hang out for a little bit. We mostly listened to new music by Patrick and I. When I crashed out, they were watching "Donnie Darko." When I got up this morning, we had a wake n' bake with the roach and half a bowl from the night before with Sharon. After that, I watched "Final Fantasy VII: Advent Children" with the girls. Lilith recognized Sephiroth. How cool is that? The rest of the day was pretty chill. Sharon went to see Samantha again today at 1:00PM with Ariel and then went to the grocery store. She picked me up a bottle of the new Sweet & Spicy Tabasco. Sandra took the other guy home sometime earlier and then later Patrick and her left and I took a nap. Its now 9:01PM, Sharon is watching "Cold Case" and I'm listening to "Modern Rock: 80s' Grooves" after smoking a bowl.

05-31-06

Its been a pretty mellow week so far. Sharon was off Monday for Memorial Day, so we spent the day together. The dime Sharon got Sunday lasted until last night, since I've been waiting to smoke until after the girls have gone to bed each night this week so I can smoke with Sharon. Patrick has been out and about with Scott and Sandra all week. I recorded the music for "Part Of Your World" Monday night after Sharon went to bed and recorded the vocals after Sharon went to work yesterday. Sharon listened to it when she got home for lunch and was really impressed. Daddy stopped by after work yesterday for an hour or so to hang out. Christopher called yesterday after Daddy left and we talked for a little bit before he had to go. He's in school now and in four weeks, he'll be coming home for two weeks. Last night, Sharon recorded her parts for Patrick's cover of "Snake Eyes And Sissies," which means that song is finally done. The girls have already eaten this morning and are now watching "Gargoyles" while I listen to the marathon, which is now at "Resident Evil: Apocalypse." It seems I forgot to mention that somehow, Ludwig got invited to the party at Travis's Friday. I suspect it was either Grant out of spite or Jason by

accident. Either way, I didn't let it bring me down at all.

I forgot to mention that I gave Luci to Pete's girlfriend Sunday, since Sharon wasn't buying cat food, the cat wasn't housebroken and Ariel was way too rough with it.

06-02-06

Jim came by the last two days to smoke. Both nights, he got a dime from Richard2. Wednesday night, we came back here and rolled up a joint to smoke and then played "Demon Sword" and "Shadowgate."<sup>47</sup> Yesterday, he threw in on a blunt at Richard2's and hung out there for a while listening to some of the tracks I recorded with Deuce. After that, we came back here and smoked a bowl and a joint. Kari picked up some beer, which her and Jim split, and an Olde English for me. I also let Kari listen to all the songs I've done so far for the covers album and both versions of "Dog-Warriors." She was thoroughly impressed and said I should bring my music to the parties, which if I had blank CDs, I would definitely do. Before they left, Jim asked me if he could borrow a pipe, so I let him take Sherlock. By the time they left, I was feeling pretty good, so I made some fried eggs and made a bagel, egg and cheese sandwich out of one of them. After I ate, I crashed for the night. Its now 9:47AM, Sharon is exercising with a Pilates DVD while the girls watch and I'm just chilling listening to the newest Beacon Meadows tracks.

06-05-06

Its now 4:10AM and I just woke up from sleeping most of yesterday after picking the girls up from Daddy's. Patrick came by Friday to listen to my newest songs, but left that night. Sharon took Ariel to see Samantha Saturday after work and when they got back, we got the girls ready to spend the night at Daddy's. They took "Evangelion" and "Princess Mononoke" with them, both of which I figured Daddy could watch and enjoy as well. Then, we came back here and got ourselves ready for the party at LukeX's, which was really fun. I got a call from LukeX just before leaving here that he wasn't home, but that he left the door of his apartment unlocked for me. When we got there, Luke and Prescott were waiting at the gate, so the four of us chilled until the party arrived. When it did, I spent the first hour, as usual, smoking with everyone who had brought some reefer to the party. Prescott stayed sober to drive, but Luke took a hit of acid, but left before it kicked in. I got a text message from him much later thanking me. Sharon and I each took a bean and then later, Sharon took another one. We spent almost all night just chilling with Roxxy, who got along very well with Sharon and also bought both of her beans. Most of that time was spent in the bathroom blowing each other up, including Sharon and Roxxy making out and playing with each other's boobs. Sharon even got a mouthfull of Roxxy's boobs

---

<sup>47</sup> two amazing NES games

at one point. I just hope it doesn't take another five years to get some more hot lesbian action, but I don't think it will, because Sharon said she had a good time and I most certainly did. The cops showed up twice that night, but nothing happened from it either time. At about 5:30AM in the morning, Sharon decided she wanted to go home and go to sleep, so we left and crashed until 11:00AM, when we got up and picked up the girls. We were going to pick up Patrick from the party on the way back, but Roxxy ended up dropping him off while we were at Daddy's. We all had French toast and the girls watched "Nausicaa" when we got back here and then they took a nap. After they went to bed, Patrick and I smoked a few bowls and then passed out. I got up to eat dinner and Patrick had already left. After dinner, I went back to bed and here I am, awake at 4:26AM, just like Sharon warned. My stomach is kind of upset, too. I think I need to get rehydrated from all the sweating I've probably done since the bean wore off.

Its 5:50PM and I forgot to mention that the marathon was completed on Tuesday of last week. Now, I'm listening through all the CDs I've gotten since my birthday. Jim and Kari are supposed to be coming by sometime tonight. The inside of my mouth is so fucking chewed up from Saturday night. Starting at 8:29PM last night, Sharon and Roxxy sent the following texts to each other:

Roxxy: So last night was better then my first roll. You both rock my world! Hope you had a good day, Hugs and kisses-Roxy

Sharon: Had a good day. Had an awesome time last night! Thanks. Maybe we can do it again sometime.

Roxxy: Awesome. I will totally b there.

Then, after Sharon left for work today, I sent her:

Michael: Thank u so much. I had a blast the other night

Roxxy: I am so glad. But sad you had to leave. Dont worry though it went kinda boring when both of you left. Anyway, love ya-roxy

Michael: We should definitely do it again sometime

Roxxy: Hehehehe. Definitely

All of this means that more than likely, Sharon is probably going to be ok with Roxxy coming over and rolling with us. Fucking sweet. Lesbians do make the world go 'round, after all.

06-06-06

Happy 666!

I had a shitload of crazy ass dreams last night. I wish I could remember everything, but there was so much. It all started out with me going under a swamp in some pipes to the hospital and climbing up and down the elevator cables with Serj Tankian to get away from something that didn't want us there. Later in the dream, I remember going to the roof, flapping my arms and flying away. The flying part reminded me a lot of a dream I had long ago where I was flying a very small plane along a road as far as my view of what was happening. That would have been the end of the first part of the dream, except I had to



repeat everything to prove that I could to Sharon's mom, who also thought it was stupid to climb around in pipes, even though I assured her they weren't flooded. In the second part of the dream, I ran into Carole at a store while stealing Halloween stuff with Sharon and Patrick. We were mostly going to steal candy and triscuits, but I also wanted to steal a crazy looking mask to wear when tripping balls. We left the store and started walking down the street in the hot sun looking for work and walked past that same swamp that I had crossed earlier in the pipe on the way to the hospital. A reporter stopped me on the road to see if I knew where any juicy stories were and I told him something about Carole that would get her in trouble, but didn't care because she had annoyed me so much in the store. I remember seeing a Ghostbuster street sign in the middle of the road and walking into a bunch of places trying to find it. I walked into a gay piercing shop and a trailer where a psychic lived who's brother was a mechanic. Everywhere I went, I told them I thought I would make a great Ghostbuster. When I did find it, it was also a metaphysical pawn shop and I had to have sex with the lady that owned the place, who looked kind of like Peaches from "2001 Maniacs," and cut my hair short to get the job. Then, while I was taking a shower, Patrick walked in with Sharon and the lady tried to sell them software. Before waking up, I was about to suggest we go check out some places who said they were haunted when I was looking for the Ghosbusters place.

It would be so cool to be able to create tangent "what-if?" realities for the purpose of collecting albums that could have been. The obvious collections are mostly based on if someone hadn't died, but there are really just so many albums I wish I could have that were never made, like:

- post "Sgt. Pepper" albums by The Beatles if Brain Epstein hadn't died
- post "White Album" albums by The Beatles if George Harrison had left the band
- albums by Charles Manson had he gotten a record deal
- post "Piper At The Gates Of Dawn" by Pink Floyd if Syd Barret hadn't left the band
- post "The Final Cut" albums by Pink Floyd if Roger Waters hadn't left the band
- post "Electric Ladyland" albums if Jimi Hendrix hadn't died
- post "Double Fantasy" albums if John Lennon hadn't died
- post "Portrait Of An American Family" albums by Marilyn Manson if Gidget Gein hadn't been kicked out of the band
- post "Portrait Of An American Family" albums by Marilyn Manson if Marilyn Manson had been allowed to record "Antichrist Superstar" a year ealrier
- post "Antichrist Superstar" albums by Marilyn Manson if Daisy Berkowitz hadn't left the band
- post "Mechanical Animals" album by Marilyn Manson if Columbine hadn't happened
- if Marilyn Manson's score for "From Hell" had been used
- if Marilyn Manson's score for "Texas Chainsaw Massacre" had been used
- if Trent Reznor's score for "Doom III" had been used
- post "MACHINA" albums by The Smashing Pumpkins if they hadn't broke up

06-07-06

Yesterday was almost perfectly awesome. I had a little, old-fashioned, hail Satan, happy 666 smoke out last night. Travis, his wife Shelly, Jim, Kari, John, Cyndi, Patrick, Spanky and a few of their friends came over to partake. Everything was going nicely and everyone was getting real stoned, since everyone had a sack and we were all throwing in everything. Travis rolled a

blunt and then rolled two more blunts together as one long ass blunt. We smoked out of Big Blue, Dante and a bowl someone had brought. We were watching "Idle Hands," since it seemed appropriate for the night's festivities. Sandra stopped by and gave Patrick and I some blank CDs to burn our newer stuff on. Then, Pete came by, which wouldn't have been that bad had he not brought his shit-talking cunt of a girlfriend and some pretentious cocksuckers from New York. One of them, Nate, makes some pretty good music as Brash, but I had talked to him on the phone before and didn't really like him to begin with. Pete's crowd tends to look down on ambition and goals when it comes to making music, as if talking about any future plans in music make you some kind of pompous wannabe. If you never think big, you'll never make it big and thinking small is for small minds. They also don't think its even considered music if they were no instruments physically being played to create it. Nate was also giving Sharon shit for asking him not to throw his cigarette out in the yard. I shouldn't let all that mess up what was otherwise a great night, though. Everyone stayed until 12:30AM this morning. After they left, Patrick and I made something to eat, recorded the recipes in "Chef Boyareyoustoned's Cookbook" as "Post-Apocalyptic 666 Ramen (Batrick's Version)," "Post-Apocalyptic 666 Ramen (MAN3's Version)" and "The Perfect Compliment To 666 Ramen" and then we all crashed out. Sharon slept in a little this morning, so she ended up being about an hour late to work. I listened to our new music first thing and now, the "New Music Since My Birthday" marathon is picking up at "Ruck Zuck" by KMFDM.

I burnt a copy of "Appendix A: 1999-2006," which I decided to cut down to a single CD's worth of unreleased material, last night. I'm very pleased with how it sounded together, though I'll have to lower the volume of "Episode 420" a little. I think that I'll probably be able to compile an appendix every five volumes. I also burnt a new "1337" compilation/back-up, which was a audio/data disc, so I could listen to my covers on the stereo.

06-08-06

Its now 11:10AM, Patrick is still asleep on the couch, the have eaten and are watching a DVD collection of edutainment that Mom dropped off a while back. I talked to Merle yesterday and he said he's going to be in town for about a week at the end of the month. Here's a quick list of songs I may cover for Vol. VI:

- Addict - Monster Side
- Basement Jaxx - Where's Your Head At?
- The Beatles - Ride My Car
- The Beatles - Lucy In The Sky With Diamonds
- blink-182 - Stay Together For The Kids
- Cheech & Chong - Up In Smoke
- Godhead - Break You Down
- Insane Clown Posse - Halls Of Illusions
- The Jungle Book - Trust In Me
- Nine Inch Nails - Heresy
- The Turtles - Happy Together
- Velvet Acid Christ - Malfunction
- Rob Zombie - Demonoid Phenomenon

Its now 12:13PM and I just got off the phone with Sharon's brother Richy. He had downloaded a song by Toby Keith called "I'll Never Smoke Weed With Will Again" that's about smoking weed with Willie Nelson that was actually pretty funny for something by Toby Keith. After he played the song, we talked for a few minutes about LimeWire and his new job as a tree-surgeon before he had to get off the phone to roll up a blunt. I'm glad he's staying out of trouble in Lakeland, but I wish he could move back to Tampa so that we could hang out more like we used to at the last apartment. The girls are about to eat spaghetti for lunch and then take their naps and Patrick is still sleeping.

Its now 11:33PM and I'm completely wasted. There's no denying the difficulty I have typing these very words. Jim and Kari just left after an alright night that has left me decimated from the effects of loathsome alcohol consumption. I only had a Steel Reserve 211 and a Michelob Natural Ice along with a joint and a half. I am now listening to "Appendix A" and am being very disoriented by "Human Beings Are A Disease." I could hardly spell it or this sentence. It seems after I have completely decided on a thought, I can properly perform it. Thus, I have come to the conclusion that prior planning and intense afterthought is the key to coping and expanding from the effects of alcohol consumption. The amount of time it took to properly type that last sentence was three minutes, while this one took less than a minute. I'll figure that out later. It seems as though the effects of alcohol are either more predictable or easier to adapt to as time passes. "Episode 420" is now playing and I definitely will have to just normalize the tracks. Since none of the tracks flow into each other on the album, it will make no difference after I master the individual tracks. As a result of my realizing what the dangers of and precautions for alcohol consumption are, I have reset the CD so I can properly analyze each track. It is now 11:44 and the analysis begins...

06-09-06

"Human Beings Are A Disease" immediately reminds me of my job at Burger King. It is the oldest track on the CD and is surprisingly ambient, considering the structure of newer tracks. I like how it is obviously a direct descendant of "Timekeeper." Its nice to hear the original version of "Two Minutes Hate," without the "Soviet National Anthem." It reminds me of some good times I remember seeing on a video of TV Productions class. "Half A Cup Of Java," which is exceedingly short, is a really old track and the first Christopher ever worked on. I like how it kind of shows the direction Christopher was going early in the game. "Episode 420" was definitely recorded while I was living at Earl & Merle's in Joe's room, on Joe's computer, using Acid 3.0. I know I recorded it in 15 minutes as a surprise to Earl & Merle while they were watching an anime. I remember them being really impressed with it, considering how long it took to make. It also spawned the Hippie phrase, "O jah buy-ah, its just da fyah." "I'm Drawing A Blank" is a track recorded either right before or right after the consumption of MDMA at the last apartment. The samples are from a survey about garbage bags at Heakin Research. Its a really fast track and very repetitious. The

samples from the survey are the only variety. Its now time to critique one of Grant's remixes. The beginning is oddly fast and intriguing because of it. The vocals are obvious from their start, but not obviously comprehensible from the beginning. Its almost as if the original song, "The Night Oscar Came Over," needs to be squeezed through a very thin sewage drain. That's no discredit to Grant, since his "Ghetto Blastin' Remix" is very interesting, its just that its very low and growling, like a bowel movement. It just oozes by you. Now for the Bite-Size Portions sessions. Its going to be impossible to type thing fast enough for the short track lengths of these sessions. I have comments to type about "Opening Words" and "Prelude To The War (Batmix)" is about to end. I did like all three of the opening tracks, though. Batrick is a very good remixer, especially since his two remixes are back-to-back. I remember Patrick saying "Countdown" was very intense while tripping, which I can easily understand. I like "Wit' My Crew." Its got an interesting little beat and a crazy bass line. Of course I like the beginning to "Rock On Lilith," that's beyond debating. I'm pretty proud of the beat programming on this one, too. It goes good with the orchestra. Christopher never fails to present something engaging and immediately interesting and his remix of "The Thrillseekers" is no difference. It grabs me and keeps me focused until the end. I always loved the segment used in "Weed, Powder, X & Coke." It is easy to remember and is drug-related. The individual samples are a nice addition, too. Nice ending. "And You Will Know" is a little ambient for hip-hop, bit I think it still works. It steadily picks up momentum and has a cool ass ending with Samuel L. Jackson. "Look In The Mirror & Use That Word" is a little experimental, but I like it. The beginning is a nice, quick build. The whistle is a little less than I would have liked, but at least people who pay attention will pick up on it. Nice, fade-out. No comments on "Not On The Stairs," except that I'm very proud. "untitled: 04-19-02 (One Bowl: 01-11-06 Remix)" is a nice pick-me-up from the nice blissfulness of the prior track. The vocals aren't distinguished, but there a direct record of the thought, so they don't have to be. It has a nice quick pace to it that is unexpected. "There's No Knowing" is really trippy from the beginning. The drums really work here, as does the sampling. I don't see anyone guessing this, except for the initial Willy Wonka sample. The ending redeems it all, though. Christopher's unfinished CCC remix of "The Thrill Seekers" is mostly of historical significance, but who cares. It just shows how inspired he was from the effects of DXM. So much so that he couldn't convey it. The Three Gay Songs sessions is something I hope doesn't make everyone think I'm gay, because I'm not. I hope its enough tongue-in-cheek that people realize that I'm actually making fun of my brother and not being a complete homo. I really like "Make Way For Willy (CBFA Remix)." Its crazy how easy it is to recognize each piece of the original song hearing this remix. Its just awesome that my song holds up this kind of remix treatment. Its such an awesome song that something this lame works. Now that I think about it, all the Three Gay Songs sessions are of historical significance. I doubt anyone will really care about these songs, except maybe the remix of "Make Way For Willy." Damn, its almost a shame that I put this much work into something like this. The programming is solid, but what the

fuck. "Magitek Smokes Salvia To The Head" is both of historical significance and compelling. It sounds like a descent into madness, which it is. The original version of "Dog-Warriors" is crazy in that the highs and lows of the 2C-I trip are almost identical in each of the four tracks. Its the same when comparing Patrick's tracks with mine in the remix.

Its now 9:11PM, Sharon is putting the girls to bed, the marathon has made it as far as "Rosenrot" by Rammstein and we all just finished eating dinner after getting back from the video store. We rented "Bob The Butler," a new movie with Tom Green in it, and "House Of Wax." We were going to rent "H.P. Lovecraft's Beyond The Wall Of Sleep," but the guy at the counter forgot to scan it, so I ended up getting a free movie instead. I've already peeled the stickers off and put it on the shelf. If it sucks, I'll just take it to Sound Exchange and swap it for a cheap CD.

Its now 11:01PM and I just finished watching my new movie. It was fucking awesome. It was very much like a David Lynch film, like a mix between "Eraserhead" and "Lost Highway." I may stay up and watch it again with commentary. I can't really watch the other two movies since Sharon has already fallen asleep. I forgot to mention that Patrick, who had left with Sandra this afternoon, stopped by to meet Maddy here so that he could buy three hits of 2C-I from her for him, Scott and Sara. Its too bad they didn't want to trip here, because that movie would have been perfect. Maddy smoked a couple bowls with us while she was here and then after Patrick left, she listened to my version of "Part Of Your World," which she thought was awesome.

06-10-06

In my dream last night, I was wondering around a huge flea market, trying to find a cool military hat. Ringo Starr was there with me, but we got separated and when we ran into each other again, he had all sorts of cool shit and I still couldn't find anything. I told him it was his lucky ring that helped him find all his stuff. The only thing I had found was a bunch a chicks that wanted to have sex with me, but they were all crazy.

06-12-06

Saturday night was pretty fun. Kim watched the girls so we could go out, so Sharon and I had invited a few people to dinner and a movie. Only Roxxy was able to come, though. While we were waiting for Sharon to get home from doing laundry, I walked over to Richard2's place and got a dime, which we smoked a bowl out of once while we were waiting and once before leaving. Sharon, Roxxy and I went out to eat at Chile's before the movie. I had a sampler platter with spicy chicken tenders, cheese fries with bacon on them and cheese sticks. Then, we went to see "X:Men 3," which was really good. Afterwards, we came back here and I called Maddy and Anderson and got two hits of 2C-I. Sharon went to bed and we put on the strobelight and listened to some music. Deuce

came by while we were packing a bowl and smoked a blunt a blunt he had brought with us. After the blunt and bowl had been smoked, Deuce left and we walked down to the woods by the shack. Instead of taking the path that leads to the entrance of the underground pipe labyrinth, we walked along the lake towards the boardwalk. At the log by the clearing to the shack, we laid down on the grass and watched the clouds. At one point, a very large column of cloud very similar to the one in "Castle In The Sky" covered most of the sky in front of me. The only difference was this one consisted of strange faces that pulsated on the surface of the cloud. We then moved closer to the water and when I looked up at the sky again, I could see the moon. All the clouds were arranged in layers of spheres that spun around the moon like shattered pieces of glass. The moon was very bright the whole night and we started to refer to its light as sunlight. I took Roxxy along the boardwalk to show her where I had seen the dog-warriors and giants, but they weren't there, only strange underwater plants that towered over us on either side of the boardwalk, which itself seemed to be held on stilts over a deep canyon with a river running through it. It was as if we were simultaneously in a clear underwater tunnel and high above a canyon on the boardwalk. The walk from the boardwalk to the playground was uneventful. Roxxy tripped pretty hard at the playground, but I wanted to go back to walking through the woods, so we walked up another path to the entrance of the underground pipe labyrinth. Its odd that I didn't use a flashlight all night while in the woods, because despite the moon shining brightly, once on a path in the woods, it would get very dark and hard to see anything. By this time, Roxxy was starting to freak out about bugs crawling on her, so we came back to the apartment and listened to most of the music Patrick and I have made since the hospital songs. I talked to her about how the futon was not a real piece of furniture, but more like a portmanteau word. I then spent a few minutes explaining how Alice met Humpty Dumpty in the Looking Glass World and had him read her "The Jabberwocky" and how that led to him teaching her about portmanteau words. We packed another bowl and I went into the bedroom to see if Sharon wanted to smoke. As a result, I accidentally woke her up at 5:00AM in the morning, so she got up and fucked with my trip for the next five hours while Roxxy watched. At around 11:00AM, Roxxy went home and we went to pick the girls up. They took a naps when they got here and I did when they got up to have dinner with Hank and Elly, who came by to visit. After they left, I got back up and Patrick came over. We smoked some reefer and worked on some music, then I crashed and Patrick watched "Beyond The Wall Of Sleep." This morning, Sharon dropped me off at the library so I could download some more album reviews, but I also downloaded a shitload of information and personal experiences about 2C-I, DXM, LSD and salvia. Sharon picked me up, then fed the girls and went to work. The girls took a nap after lunch and Patrick worked on a shitload of music while I listened to the marathon. Sometime during their nap, Deuce stopped by and had me pick up a dime for him from Richard2. He rolled up a blunt and he and I played a game of chess while Patrick played "Soul Caliber 2." I creamed him in chess, only losing one knight that I later regained by

trading a pawn for it. Then, the girls got up and played while I cleaned up and made dinner. After the girls ate, they played for another half hour and then went to bed, as did Patrick. Its now 8:09PM, "Mary Star Of The Sea" by Zwan is playing and Sharon just walked in the door from work.

Its now 11:27PM and I'm about to go to bed. Jim came by for a little bit and got a dime from Richard2. We sat here listening to music and watching a little TV while we smoked a bowl. Then, Jim left to finish working on this house he and a few others are remodeling. Patrick's newest album, "New Folder (Songs For The Ambulance Bay)," is almost finished. Four more songs are waiting to be finished so that I can burn copies for Patrick and I.

06-15-06

Its now 2:52PM and I'm just chilling, listening to the Marilyn Manson compilation "Selected Tracks 2002-2004." I watched "Beyond The Wall Of Sleep" yesterday with commentary while Sharon was here for lunch. At 9:00PM, after we put the girls to sleep for the night, she went to the store and picked me up an Olde English. Around the time I had finished the Olde English, Christopher called and we talked for quite a while, eventually three-waying Patrick before Jim and Kari came by at 10:00PM. Jim and I got a dime from Richard2 and they picked up some more beer and another Olde English for me. We hung out, first listening to Patrick's newest songs and then watching "Kill Bill, Vol. 1," which Kari had never seen before. I woke up this morning on the couch and made the girls breakfast. I rested while they watched "My Neighbor Totoro," then we listened to music until lunchtime, when I gave them each an omelette, which had potatoes, mashed potatoes, carrots, chicken and green beans in it, on toast. After they finished eating, they went to take their naps and Sharon got home for lunch.

Its now 10:19PM, I just finished a bowl and a Maynard James Keenan compilation called "The Rhythm Of The War Drums" is playing. Jim came by earlier and hung out for a few hours. We smoked a dime and played "Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles II: The Arcade Game" for NES.

06-17-06

I went to the library yesterday morning to download some more album reviews and Erowid experiences, plus I got a few "X-Men: Age Of Apocalypse" pics and some information about "Neon Genesis: Evangelion." When I got back, the girls were watching a movie and Sharon was getting lunch ready. After lunch, Sharon went to work and the girls took their naps. Lilith woke up first and we hung out listening to music by Kid Loco and Nightmares On Wax before Ariel finally woke up. Then, I put on "Howl's Moving Castle." When Sharon got home from work, we had dinner and the girls went to bed for the night. Sharon picked me up a quart of Olde English from the store and gave me \$5 to go pick up a nick from Richard2. When I got back with the sack, I called Maddy and Anderson and they came over to smoke. We matched bowls for about an hour and a half, listening

to my newest music the whole time. They were both most impressed with "Part Of Your World," though they thought they were all pretty good. I think after they left, I may have had a flashback, because I kept losing focus of everything around me and would float along in a dreamlike state, as if I was starting to trip on CCC's. I finally went to bed and had crazy trip-like dreams all night, though I can't for the life of me remember any details. I woke up this morning and Lilith had gotten into my hospital pictures. She didn't lose or bend any of them, but I'd rather her not mess with the stuff on the computer table.

Here's a new list of the songs I'd like to cover. Some of the songs I had wanted to cover I've decided against because of their song structure.

- Basement Jaxx - Where's Your Head At?
- The Beatles - Ride My Car
- The Beatles - Lucy In The Sky With Diamonds
- blink-182 - Stay Together For The Kids
- Cheech & Chong - Up In Smoke
- Godhead - Break You Down
- Insane Clown Posse - Halls Of Illusions
- The Jungle Book - Trust In Me
- Praga Khan - The Power Of The Flower
- Nine Inch Nails - Heresy
- The Smashing Pumpkins - Stand Inside Your Love
- Stabbing Westward - Drugstore
- The Turtles - Happy Together
- The Union Underground - Turn Me On "Mr. Deadman"
- White Zombie - Demonspeed

06-20-06

After Sharon got back from work Saturday, I went to the library and downloaded some more stuff. There was another party at LukeX's that night. Roxxy picked me up and Patrick and Sandra followed us there. Apparently, LukeX had \$1000 that was supposed to go towards beans stolen, so no one rolled that night. That is more than fine by me, because everyone took 2C-I instead. We get there and everyone is still showing up waiting for beans because LukeX didn't tell anyone he had lost their money. Finally, after I had already gotten drunk, Jason showed up with the 2C-I and Roxxy gave me a hit. The guys that brought the beer bought a bunch of them and started passing them out to everyone. They each took two and one of the guys also drank gin and vodka all night. That guy kept talking about this huge goldfish Luke had gotten, saying he was going to eat it, which had me thinking I was actually going to see the guy reach in, pull out that fish and take a bite. I ended up going with Luke, Rachel and two others to the pool. I wasn't planning on jumping in, but for some reason, I did. No one told me it was a shallow pool, so I smashed my face on the bottom of the pool when I dove in. The water was way too cold, so I got back out and we left. By that time, everyone was tripping back at the apartment. The rest of the night was a series of green and purple flashes of the living room and back porch. There was this guy wondering from party to party at the apartment complex, though. He looked just like the guy from the video for "Gob Coitus" by Chris Clark. He got so fucked



up, he was laying on cars and doing that dance when he wasn't going into random apartments and throwing up all over the place. By the time someone called the cops to have him picked up, I was ready to leave anyway. We were watching "Batman: Mask Of The Phantasm" and Rachel started getting real bitchy because of the drunk guy talking about the fish, which just sort of ended any fun I was having at the party. I didn't like that some drug fucked bitch who's fourteen was yelling at someone for getting fucked up at a party. I thought the whole fish thing was hilarious by that point and she brought it all crashing down. Right at that same time, Jason was getting ready to leave, so Patrick and I grabbed our stuff, including another hit of 2C-I I was given, and came back here. I plan to save that extra hit for when Christopher comes down next month. Jason almost drove through the sign at the gate when we got here.

After we left, the guy actually grabbed the fish out of the aquarium and dropped it on the floor. Then, he put it back and poured a glowstick out in the water. We sat down for a little while watching "Warp Vision" and then, as the sun was coming up, we walked out to the woods and spent four hours slowly walking around the lake before coming back here. We started on the shack/boardwalk side of the lake. The first thing we saw were a group of ducks that started following us for a little bit. Then, we saw a one legged duck with it head tucked under its wing, which made it look like it had no head. To make things even more surreal, that duck was surrounded by piles of feathers and bird parts and a dead duck was floating in the water. We decided that might not be a safe place to chill, so we walked up to the shack and smoked a bowl. All the plants back by the shack and all throughout the woods seemed so much more lush and green than normal. Everything was way more overgrown for sure. We left the shack and headed for the boardwalk, only to find that all the planks up until about halfway down the boardwalk were being replaced, which meant we had to walk across a narrow beam with nails sticking out from it. When we got to the point where they had stopped pulling up planks, we found a plank that was wedged in just the right way to make it like a springboard, or more importantly, a catapult! Right where I had seen the dog-warriors during my last trip out there with Patrick was the catapult. We found a really little spot at the bend in the boardwalk that we never noticed before, too. Further down the boardwalk, the planks had been pulled up as well, so we once again had to balance on a beam with nails poking out all over until we got to where all the new planks had already been put down. Once we got off the boardwalk, we headed down towards the park and saw a tree that was covered in glittery shit. We didn't stay too long at the park, because a family showed up at the playground. We went around towards the little swamp that's fenced off and chilled there, smoked a bowl and saw a crazy ass beetle that tried to take the stick away from me when I poked it. Then, we went down the path towards where we usually start and climbed up in a tree that hung over the lake. I took my sandals off, which I had accidentally worn out there, and tried to grab the branches with my feet and we chilled up in the tree for a while. Then, we slowly followed the rest of the path out to the road and

back here. I took a shower and then Sharon and I took the girls to Citrus Park Mall to get Lilith's picture taken. We ate lunch at the food court and then went across the street to Best Buy and I got "Remix DysTemper" by Skinny Puppy and "Scummy Man," a Warp Film, on DVD with a giftcard Roxxy gave me at the party for Father's Day. We got back here and Sandra took Patrick and I to see Daddy. We stayed there for about an hour and then went to Sandra's to eat some spaghetti before coming back here and crashing out. Yesterday, Sharon called in, so she didn't have to go to work until 3:00PM. That gave Patrick and I enough time to go plant some reefer seeds by the swamp. Jim came by after Sharon went to work and we smoked a little and I made dinner. He left just before Sharon got home. Sandra picked up Patrick and Sharon and I chilled for the rest of the night. I let Patrick in around 1:00AM last night and went back to sleep. So far today, the girls have eaten and are playing in their room. Patrick is asleep, as usual.

Its now 2:10PM and LukeX just called me to let me know someone stole \$120 from Rachel's wallet the other night at the party. That sucks, but it seems a little pointless to call me about it. I obviously wouldn't do that and if I had heard anything about it, I would have already let him know.

He just called back and told me he thinks it was DJ Bryan, which sucks, because that's one of my people. Now, I have to try to figure out what happened to the money or LukeX said he may pawn the turntables and all to make back the money.

06-21-06

DJ Bryan called me last night, completely unaware of what he was accused of, to see if I could find him a half ounce, which I did. Then, after we smoked a little of it, he left with the friends he had come with. At the very second that they left, Jim and Kari showed up. Then, Sandra came and picked up Patrick. Jim, Kari and I each had a beer while watching "Kill Bill, Vol. 2." After the movie, they left.

I woke up this morning feeling a great loss. I know the dream I had last night was very important on an emotional level, but I can't remember anything at all about it. Its as if the second I woke up, it completely evaporated from my memory and that's why I feel like I lost something important.

Its now 11:11AM and I just remembered that Willie Nelson was in my dream, but I can't remember why.

06-22-06

Sharon cars stopped working yesterday on her way back to work from lunch. When she got home from work, she called up Kari to see if she could take her to pick up some gas for the car to see if that was the problem. When she got here, Jim was with her, so he stayed here to hang out while they left to take care of

that. Jim had a crushed up bean in his pocket, so since there was nothing better to do, we split it. I then walked over to Richard2's apartment to see if he could front me a dime for Jim, which he did. By the time I got to his place, I was already feeling the bean a little. Right after I got back here with the dime, the girls ate dinner, went to bed and Patrick showed up with Scott, Phil and a couple other friends. They all had some reefer as well, so we had a nice big smoke out. I put on some techno CDs and was grooving to the mild roll when Sharon got back to let me know the car wasn't out of gas and that it needed to be pushed up here. All of Patrick's friends and Jim went down to Sharon's job and pushed it back here pretty quick. Then, they all left to go shrooming and Jim and Kari wanted to watch a movie, which killed what little roll I had. We all watched "Fear And Loathing In Las Vegas" and then Jim and Kari took off. By that time, Sharon had already gone to bed and my roll was completely gone, so I went to bed. It is now 8:13AM, Lilith just finished eating breakfast and Ariel is still asleep.

It is now 12:27PM, there girls just went to take their naps and Deuce just left. While I was making the girls lunch, Deuce stopped by to see if I could type something up for him. After I was finished, he gave me a nick sack as a thank-you. I've been listening to Download all morning, followed by the second disc of "A New High In Low" by Pigface. I only listened to the two Genesis P-Orridge tracks, though. Now, I'm starting a Richard D. James marathon, which should take a while to finish, then I'd like to do a KMFDM marathon, including side projects and solo albums. Sharon called to let me know she may walk home for lunch at 1:00PM.

Its now 3:40PM. I've smoked most of the reefer that Deuce gave me, leaving about a bowl's worth, already packed in Dante, as a surprise when I find it later. "Surfing On Sine Waves" by Polygon Window is currently playing. LukeX just called to let me know his friend Matt used to rap and is looking for a place to record a new album. I could tell him that Patrick and I will do an albums worth of beats for him free of charge if he'll take me to the store and buy me a good microphone. I have to talk to Patrick, but I'm pretty sure he'll be alright with that. I'm so glad I've been keeping up with my journal better than I ever have before, based on the file size of this year's journal versus the file size of any other year's journal. The better I record my adventures through this crazy life that is mine, the easier it will be to make a book or movie about it. It blows my mind everyday, so I'm sure others will find equally interesting. I can only laugh when people try to tell me that I'm full of shit when I talk about everything I've done. I find that shit funny. I can't wait for Christopher to get down here for two weeks. We are going to have a huge party in his honor before we go camping with Daddy one of those weekends. I'm saving that second free hit of 2C-I I got at the last party for him. The plan is to put the 2C-I in his mouth as soon as I see him. It just seems like the right thing to do. That way when he hears are new music for the first time, looks at pictures he hasn't seen before and hears stories he hasn't heard before, he'll be tripping on 2C-! I wish I could do that. That would be an enlightening

experience. Wow. He's also supposed to be smoking a fat blunt to the head that first night while he's tripping. The other bonus is he doesn't know I'm doing this yet! That and its not illegal.<sup>48</sup>

06-23-06

After the girls had eaten and gone to sleep, Sharon and I went in our room and fooled around for a while. First, she gave me a really good blowjob, then she got out her vibrating dildo and use it on herself while I fucked her in her the ass. After we finished, we went outside to have a cigarette and Chrissy, Xavier and one of their friends came over with some reefer they had gotten from Richard2. While we were getting things set up to smoke, Jim and Kari showed up, so we all sat around and got nice and baked. We started out listening to my music, but they wanted to watch the music video for "The Beautiful People" by Marilyn Manson, so I put on "God Is In The TV" and we watched the videos for "Coma White," "Rock Is Dead," "I Don't Like The Drugs (But The Drugs Like Me)," "The Dope Show," "The Long Hard Road Out Of Hell," "Man That You Fear" and "The Beautiful People." Xavier and Chrissy must be pretty sheltered or something, because they were asking me questions about Marilyn Manson that I hadn't heard since middle school, like "Did he really take his ribs out?" or "Is it true he fucked a goat onstage?" I just laughed. They all left around the same time shortly after the last video and then Sharon and I crashed out.

I don't know if the dream I had last night took place at the hospital or not, but it was definitely another one of those "broken elevator" dreams. I can't remember too many details, other than something fucked up was going on in the building and I had to clean up and down elevator shafts to escape something. There were other people with me at different points in the dream, but I don't know who.

I think whenever Sharon gets home from work, I may walk up to the library.

06-24-06

I didn't end up going to the library yesterday, because Sharon's car still isn't working. Cyndi let Sharon borrow her car until 5:00PM to take care of groceries and stuff and then they met up and worked out. Later last night, Cyndi and John stopped by so John could take a look at the car and then we smoked a couple bowls of some reefer I had gotten from Richard2. After they left, Patrick showed up and we chilled the rest of the night, smoking and listening to music. Mom called this morning to see about dropping off the "Nintendo Power" magazines, so hopefully before the day is done, I'll have about five years worth of "Nintendo Power."

---

<sup>48</sup> a this time, 2C-I was not yet made illegal

06-27-06

Mom dropped off the "Nintendo Power" collection later that day. Sharon and Cyndi went out to Ybor that night and got shitfaced. They showed up here around 2:30AM in the morning with John. Jim and Kari were also here and after Cyndi and John left, Sharon went with them to the store to pick up some alcohol. She wanted to drive, but I made sure that didn't happen. She was so drunk, when she got back here, she just went to sleep. Jim and Kari took me up to Hungry Howie's Sunday night to pick Merle up from work. He's back in town for two weeks and he's working up at Hungry Howie's again while he's here. Patrick showed up shortly afterwards and we watched a movie called "Grandma's Boy," which was fucking hilarious. Afterwards, we started to watch "Nausicaa," but I went to bed and Merle and Patrick fell asleep before the end. After the girls watched "My Neighbor Totoro" yesterday morning, Merle got up and we chilled, smoking and talking until Sandra came to take Merle to work. Patrick came back a few hours later and I went to pick up a dime for him from Richard2. Before we could smoke any of it, Sharon's Uncle Hank and Aunt Elly showed up to spend the night, so Patrick and I went down to the boardwalk and smoked a few bowls. While we were there, Jim and Kari called, so we had them meet us at the park and we chilled there until the park closed. Around that time, Xavier called and we met up with him outside my apartment, then we all went down to the boardwalk and smoked a few bowls. Jim and Kari left with them and Patrick and I came back up here. Sandra picked Patrick up and I went to bed. I got up this morning and made Lilith breakfast, since Hank and Elly took care of Ariel. After breakfast, they all left and Lilith and I watched the first three volumes of "Full Metal Alchemist," which Merle let me borrow. Sharon came by for her lunch during the second volume and told me her car may be fixed today and if so, she can pick up Merle after she gets off work.

06-29-06

Sharon's car wasn't fixed Tuesday, so she was unable to pick up Merle. Before Sharon got home from work, Patrick called to see if Phil, Thomas, Scott and Sara could come over for the night. I told him it would be alright, but when Sharon got home, her aunt and uncle asked to crash another night. I told Hank about my brother and he said he didn't mind at all. Sharon was the complete opposite. She didn't want anyone of Patrick's friends here at all. She went up to the store to pick up dinner for her aunt and uncle and rented "Ultraviolet," "Hostel" and "Dave Chapelle's Block Party." I went to the store to pick up some vodka and whiskey and we all went out to the woods and got faded and Sharon, Elly and Hank stayed here and watched "Ultraviolet." Phil, Thomas, Sharon and Scott left when we got back here. Then, Jim and Kari came by with some beer and Merle got a ride up here. Phil and Thomas came back by and we all went back up to the woods and drank some more. Afterwards, we came back here, Phil and Thomas left and Merle, Patrick and I crashed. Yesterday, Elly and Hank took Ariel with them and will bring her back Saturday. We all watched "Dave Chapelle's Block Party," "Hostel" and "Karas," another DVD Merle brought,

before they left. "Dave Chapelle's Block Party" was really fucking cool and I really want the CD version. Sandra came by last night and we all watched some "Full Metal Alchemist" and smoked a few bowls, then Patrick left with Sandra. This morning, Lilith and I got up and had breakfast and then she just kept to herself and played in her room with her stuffed animals until lunch. After Lilith went to bed, Merle woke up and we smoked a bowl while he showed me all the stuff he had worked on last night for our "RPG Maker" game. Right about the time he was done showing me everything, Sharon got here for lunch and took Merle over to Rory's, since he has to work today.

06-30-06

It is now 2:56AM and I will now try my best to recapture the events of tonight as best as I can under my current state. I am to restrain myself from editing this message post-entry. On my way here, I realized that I stare out the window and admire the scenery the whole ride to my destination, not really thinking about time or space. When I got to Tiffany and Fluffy's home with Jim and Kari, Jim and I left to get a chaser for Kari, who was drinking Capt. Morgan Spiced Rum. I ended up drinking three or four Heinekens and at least one Steel Reserve when I got back. I really wish we could have stayed. I have the feeling that I would have been able to drink and smoke and hang out much more had Jim and Kari been cool with hanging out longer. Tiffany and Fluffy burnt me one CD of .rom files and wanted to hang out longer and play more NES games on their Sega Saturn. I have the feeling that Tiffany wants to do Sharon and neither I nor Fluffy have a problem with it. Fluffy was talking about his girlfriend doing other chicks and it made me think that Sharon is the best girlfriend in the world and therefore should do her. If only I can get Sharon to hang out with this couple with me, we could have some real fun, like we had with Roxxy at that party at LukeX's. That is what makes my sexual world go 'round. Lesbians. I love them. They are my kryptonite. I wish that Sharon were more open to doing girl-on-girl action. I'm not saying anything happened tonight. I'm just saying that tonight would have gone way better for me had Sharon stayed awake and fucked a chick. That shit at LukeX's with Roxxy was so fucking hot and if she can do it on two beans, she can do it sober. Its all about breaking down borders and boundaries. I love pussy-licking, boob-sucking lesbians. I bet Kari would even be open to doing Sharon or Tiffany if Jim wasn't around and she got even a little drunk. Kari is just waiting for an excuse to eat pussy or suck a boob. I can tell that shit. I just hope that its with my girlfriend so I can watch it and maybe jump in once Sharon's more comfortable with it. That goes the same, if not more, with Tiffany. She seems like she would love nothing more than to get Sharon off. "And the kids just love it. Give it to me. Give it!" Believe it or not, this whole paragraph ended being typed, without music being played in the background, at 3:26AM. How drunk and stoned am I? I feel like I've reached a point of understanding, but the best way to explain it is to tell someone to watch "Dave Chapelle's Block Party." My night has been a night of combined forces that may lead to a path of my divine goal: girl-on-girl action. I have little-to-no aspiration of joining in, although

it seems little fair for her to get all the fun from something so wonderfuk. Needless to say that I love Sharon and I love lesbians, so it only makes sense that I would love for Sharon to do a chick. Especially one that finds her so lip-lickingly sweet. I only hope that Sharon and I's eternal love can one day open up sex options that would satisfy both of our needs. To see Sarah even suckle a female nipple is Heaven for me. Imagine the possibilities if Sharon were more open to pleasing me and not about avoiding tripping, smoking or fucking chicks. It would be paradise. I doubt Sharon's condemnation that these chicks want me. They all want Sharon and she is sabotaging my chances at the lesbian-goodness, for whatever sadistic cause. I would love nothing more than to hold Sharon close while she licks another pussy in horny pleasure. Sharon is such a sexual creature, it seems unfair that she acts so conservative, though probably not when not around me. I FIGURE SHE LETS HER TRUE SELF LOOSE WHEN I'M NOT WATCHING, WHICH COULD LEAD TO SOME MISUNDERSTANDINGS. I'll leave it at that as I prepare something to eat before I crash out for the night. Believe it or not, since that entry, I have only made it to 4:01AM. How do you like that?

I had a lot of fun last night hanging out with Jim, Kari, Tiffany and Fluffy. They seem like a really cool couple to know. I woke up at 9:00AM this morning feeling no pain at all. Its now 10:53AM and now I'm feeling a little more tied to the Earth than before. I just ate a huge, three egg breakfast and now I'm watching "Full Metal Alchemist" with Lilith. We watched Vol. 1-3 the other day and yesterday I watched Vol. 6. Merle sent 4-7, but 4 skips and 5 isn't in the case. I really like the way this series is going.

Its is now 2:58PM and it seems today is going to be a nice smooth day. While Vol. 6 was playing this morning, Cash came over to see if I could get him a half-ounce, which I did. Then, we smoked a bowl and he left. About an hour later, while Vol. 7 was playing, he came over with Chego and Eddie to see if I could get them a fifteen sat, which I did. Then, the two other guys rolled up their sack into a blunt and watched the rest of Vol. 7 while Lilith ate lunch. Then, Cash left, Lilith went to bed for her nap and we smoked the blunt while listening to "Herzeleid" by Rammstein. We talked about how we met at one of Travis's parties at his old apartment where I first started being called Evil Jesus. Then, we talked about music and how the one guy didn't like techno if he wasn't rolling but did like "rip your face off and laugh at you" music, to use his words. I, however, am the living work in progress: forever expanding my mind.

07-05-06

I wish I had been able to update the journal earlier, but I wasn't even here yesterday and I've been pretty busy. Saturday, I went to another party at Luke's and brought Merle with me. Merle left immediately to hang out with Rory and his girlfriend, who had picked us up to take us to the party, next door to the apartments at a pub. He didn't miss much. It was just another fundraiser, not

even a real party. Roxxy gave me one of her "beans," but it wasn't really ecstasy. Joe ended up coming to the party and bought two of the pills. He crushed them each up, but only snorted one. I snorted the other one and then Joe left. About that time, Merle showed up from the pub and we hung out for a while. Jim and Kari came with some beer and we hung out on the porch until they were ready to leave. Then, Jim and Kari dropped Patrick, Sandra, Phil and I off here. Jim got me a fifty pack of blank CDs so he could have some music to listen to on his new CD player. I slept for a few hours and then got up and burnt him copies of each System Of A Down album. Patrick and Sandra slept most of Monday, but Phil and I hung out, smoking and listening to music. Yesterday, Sharon, Patrick, Lilith and I went over to Mom's so Patrick could cut the lawn and then we all went over to Pappy's for a barbeque. Daddy met us there. After lunch, we all hung out and I downloaded some stuff about the ship Christopher is going to be on, Star Trek and X-Men. Then, we went back to Mom's for a while and then we all went up to the parking lot by where Sharon works and watched the fireworks. Afterwards, we all went our separate ways and went to sleep. I think Daddy wants to get back together with Mom and I think Mom wants to get back together with Daddy. How weird would that be?

I finally had another dream I can remember, though not very well. There was something about time travel and me being a 2nd lieutenant arguing with an NCO and then we were at the hospital. It had been almost completely turned into an elementary school or something, but not all the rooms were done and some of our stuff was in the closets. Christopher, Patrick and I walked into a large conference room with closets setup everywhere like posts from the ceiling to the floor. To the right of this room was a hallway leading down the length of the hospital. In each room was a closet with some of our stuff mixed in with new school stuff. I remember dumping out a duffle bag of school stuff and packing up a bunch of Christopher's stuff when Nana walked in the room to carry some stuff back to the car. After finding some more boxes of our stuff, Aunt Robin came in the room and took it down to the car. All of the rooms down this hallway were connected by doors and an outside porch going along the outside of the hospital. I think we were on the fourth floor. We took the porch and walked down a few rooms to an office and I started looting from the school's stuff when someone who was going to work at the school walked up and asked what I was doing. I said I was there for something else, but that phone systems were my hobby, since I was under the desk looking at the phone wires. I continued my search to the next room, a library, where I may have had the argument with the NCO. The last room my brothers and I found was exactly the same as it was when we used to trip there and seeing a room still like that made us feel pretty good. I think at this point, the dream did one of those changes and now, the hospital was not as bright inside and not nearly as renovated. I was walking through it with some other people, including that kind-of goth chick that is with me in a lot of my dreams, and found a weird bathroom that had a door far down at the end. It opened up to an outside agriculture class setting with a mutant



pig/human baby. The end. At least I didn't have to deal with elevators in this dream.

07-06-06

Scott came over yesterday with his cousin and a friend to see if I could get them some pharmaceuticals. I called Joe, but he couldn't get any and told me to talk to Rory. By the time I got off the phone with Joe, Jim was here. He brought a nice big bud of some hydro and smoked a bowl with us. Then, he gave me a \$20 to pick up four quarts of Olde English while we were out and Scott, his cousin, his friend and I left to talk to Rory at Hungry Howie's. When we got there, I went inside and talked to Flip, who wasn't any help at all. I finally found out that Rory was on a delivery and would be back in about twenty minutes. While we were waiting, we went to a drive-thru place and tried to buy some Olde English and beer for them. The drive-thru only had one Olde English, so I asked if they had any Colt 45. They didn't, so I asked if they had any Steel Reserve. They didn't and suggested Mickey's. I got an Olde English and three Mickey's and Scott got an eighteen pack of Bud Light and some sodas. Then, we went back to Hungry Howie's and I talked to Rory, who told me to call Merle. I called Merle and he told me he'd talk to Ralph, who had methadone and roxies, in about two hours and have him give Scott a call. So Scott dropped me off here and gave me some change to give Jim. When I got inside, Scott, Brian and one of Brian's friends were here. I gave Jim the change only to find out that it was only \$6, so I've been trying to get in touch with Scott since then. I went to Richard2's and got a half-ounce for Brian and when I got back he smoked a joint out of it with me and then him and his friend left. Kari came by later with a bag of Nintendo games and we watched "Ultra Violet" with Milla Jovovich, which wasn't bad, though some of the special effects were too obvious. Jim and Kari left after the movie was over and Sharon and I went to bed. I got up at 7:45AM this morning and made the girls breakfast. After breakfast, we watched a Vol. 10 of "Full Metal Alchemist." Then, Sharon got home for lunch and we all ate. Sharon had gone up to the Shell station and gotten two meals for the chicken place inside. I got jalapeño chicken tenders meal, which was fucking awesome, and Sharon got a chicken sub. I split my lunch with Lilith and Sharon split her's with Ariel. Then, Sharon went back to work and the girls went to bed for their naps. I forgot to mention earlier that after we left Pappy's, Daddy picked up a bed from Mom's storage unit for Lilith, which she's sleeping on now.

07-10-06

I haven't been able to update the journal in a few days because Merle and I have been spending the past few days working on our game for "RPG Maker." Patrick, Sandra, Jim, Kari, Scott, Chego, Eddie and Cyndi have come over in the past few days, but I can't sort out times and dates. All I know is that I've smoked a lot of reefer in that time with a lot of people. Merle stayed up all last night working on the game, like I did the two nights prior. Sharon took Merle over to Rory's this morning before she had to go to work. After the girls ate and were in bed for their

naps, I worked on "RPG Maker" some more. Its now 5:15PM, the girls are awake, dinner is cooking and "Calling Ov The Dead" by Velvet Acid Christ is playing.

07-12-06

Monday night, Jim and Kari came over to use my oven because they were making pipes. I ended up making one with a cool carb. Sharon picked up Merle when she got home from work yesterday. Then, Christopher got here last night from Chicago. Sandra and Patrick picked him up from the airport, stopped by the hospital to check on things and then came here. Sandra had another friend with her, too. Sandra took me on a beer run and when we got back, Jim and Kari were here. Jim gave a cock shaped pipe he made Monday night to Patrick. Since this was the first time Christopher had smoked in four months, he got really stoned and every time he would tell us he was stoned, I would pack another bowl and pass it to him. After Jim and Kari left, we walked down to the boardwalk and smoked some more. When we got back here, we all crashed out. This morning, I had to get up early and empty the cabinets in the kitchen and bathroom for a pest control treatment. By the time everything was put back, Merle got up and we smoked a bowl and hung out watching "Gumby" until Sharon got here from her lunch to take Merle to Ralph's to catch a bus home. Its now 2:00PM, Christopher and Patrick went to the store to pick up some food, the girls are napping and I'm listening to "bffForever" by Batrick's Spy Kit.

07-14-06

Holy shit. I just got off the phone with Jordan, who told me that right after Christopher, Patrick and I left the party at Travis's Wednesday night/Thursday morning, the cops came, broke up the party, called all the minors' parents and arrested some people. We went to a 60s party Wednesday night at Travis's. Christopher was tripping on 2C-I and Patrick and I were tripping on CCCs. Jim and Kari picked us up and took us home. We didn't even really hang out at the party, just wander around the apartment complex. Christopher was getting some bad vibes, so we wandered around for a while and when we came back, we found out that security had come to the party, but nothing happened until after we went home after Christopher got a second bad vibe. Yesterday was a chill day, with the only notable thing being Maddy and Anderson coming over and smoking with us.

07-16-06

Friday night, Roxxy and Sandra came over and were supposed to roll with Patrick, Christopher and I, but the beans we got were fake. Thomas and Phil also came by and smoked with us all night. When I woke up Saturday morning, Sharon had gone over to Mom's to pick up the girls and only my brothers were here. They finally woke up and we went to K-Mart to waste time, then ate lunch at Lupton's before meeting Daddy back at K-Mart to get supplies for camping. Then, we stopped by Nana & Papa's for a little bit. After leaving Nana & Papa's,

we stopped at a grocery store for the last of the supplies and then went to Uncle Robert's property to setup the tent and spend the night. We spent the first part of the night just sitting around the campfire chilling with Daddy and drinking beer. After Daddy went to sleep, we went walking through the woods and found the tree that Christopher had shit down from the last time we went out there all those years back. He climbed up it and took another shit. Then, we followed the woods all the way through to the road on the other side. Across that street was a field that we decided to check out and we found cowshit! We were supposed to get back up to pick 'shrooms, but only Christopher woke up and couldn't get Patrick or me up. In the morning, we had breakfast and then cleaned up the campsite before going on one more trek through the woods. We showed Daddy the tree and then went over to the field and picked about fifty 'shrooms, though we need someone to check them to see which ones are alright to eat. We came here from camping and Patrick took a shower before Daddy and Christopher left to go to Daddy's. After they left, Patrick went to sleep on the couch and I took a shower.

07-17-06

Sandra picked up Patrick later yesterday and came back with Patrick, Scott and Sara. Shortly after they got here, Phil and Thomas came over. We hung out here until 1:00, when we went out to the boardwalk and chilled until Richard2 called to let me know he was home. We came back here and I went to get them a dime from Richard2. We stayed up for a few more hours, listening to music and smoking. This morning, Sandra took off and everyone else but Christopher and Patrick woke up with Sharon, the girls and I. We watched "Lady Death" before the girls ate lunch, then Sharon went to work and the girls went to bed for their naps. We watched "Marihuana," during which Sandra came back with a friend of hers, and then Christopher and Patrick got up, we all smoked a bowl and then everyone went to the mall. So now, at 3:06PM, I'm just relaxing, listening to "Holy Wood (In The Shadow Of The Valley Of Death)" by Marilyn Manson and wondering when they'll be back. I just remembered that Maddy and Anderson are coming over tonight. At least I think Anderson said tonight when I talked to him yesterday.

07-21-06

Richy and Nicole have been hanging out here for a few days. We went up to Uncle Robert's property Wednesday to go 'shrooming, but we didn't find anything. Christopher and Patrick went somewhere the other night and when they got back here the next day, Christopher's PSP was missing. The only people to leave the apartment while Christopher and Patrick were gone was Sharon, who went to work, and Richy, who went to pick up a pack of cigarettes and came back with \$10 for a dime. I really hope we find the PSP, which has been missing now for a day or two, because otherwise that means Richy stole it. That would really disappoint me, because I like Richy. Jim, Kari and Ray, Travis's roommate, came by yesterday to smoke, then went over to Travis's for a little bit. When they got back, Jim, Kari, Ray, Richy, Nicole and I went up to the

boardwalk. I had a quart of Heineken and a Natural Ice before we left here and had three Steel Reserves up in the woods. I threw up twice while we were up there and after the blunt was smoked, we came back here and I went to bed. I went with Christopher and Patrick to see "Clerks 2" today at University Mall. After the movie, we ran into Jim and he and I went to Radio Shack to pick up a new microphone for the computer and my brothers wandered off somewhere else in the mall. Kari picked Jim and I up after we got the microphone and dropped me off here. They may be back later after they go to Busch Gardens. Christopher was supposed to walk to a friend's house and Patrick was supposed to walk to Sandra's, but shortly after I got back here, they called Sharon to ask her if she would pick them up from the mall, so they should be here pretty soon. I tried to use the microphone, which is USB, but I need Windows XP. I also need XP to run the software that came with Jim's mp3 player, so I think he may pick up a copy tonight when he comes back by. Sharon is going off with Cyndi tonight to watch "Clerks 2" and probably go out to dinner. Tomorrow, I want to go to the library, but I may not have time since we're supposed to go over to Pappy's for lunch and go camping tomorrow night with Daddy.

07-25-06

Christopher, Patrick, Sharon, the girls and I went over to Pappy's for a BBQ Saturday. Mom and Daddy were also there. I downloaded a shitload of stuff from Wikipedia and borrowed a copy of Windows XP from Pappy before leaving. Then, Christopher, Daddy and I went to the Elbow Bender for a little while. I had three beers before leaving with Jim and Kari, who showed up while I was there. We went over to Tiffany and Brian's place for the night and I had at least ten Heinekens. Jim says I went back to the store to get another 12-pack, but I don't remember much except waking up in the morning, at first very confused about where I was. Jim and Kari dropped me off here Sunday morning and it was a total day of rest. I didn't sleep, but I was out of it mentally all day. Christopher, Patrick, Sara (Scott's girlfriend), Thomas, Sandra and a friend came over late that night to see if I could get any beer, but we didn't make it to the store in time. The next morning, Christopher left first thing, then Thomas, Sandra and her friend left. Sandra and her friend came back a little later. Jim came by again yesterday after I installed Windows XP to see if his mp3 players would work, which it only sort of did. Then, Thomas showed back up and Jim and Thomas went to get Sara some beer and we all chilled here until Sharon got home.

07-31-06

It has definitely been a lost weekend for me. Most of it was spent drinking myself back to sleep. Thursday, HKI came to the house to take Ariel from our care because the worker filed a report claiming that the doctor told her I was beating Ariel. Ariel wasn't here, because she left the day before with Hank and Karen after her brother came over here for a visit. Sharon was telling the worker that there was definitely no abuse going on and the worker kept replying with, "You have to understand Sharon, you're not here all day with the girls." I asked what

she meant by that and she told me I could take it how I wanted, so I told her to take the conversation outside of my home. When Sharon came back inside, she told me I had to leave so that Ariel could stay. I packed a book bag with some socks, a pack of cigarettes, a lighter and my wallet and started walking down the street. I didn't get very far before Jim and Kari drove by and picked me up. I went back to the apartment long enough to get the rest of my carton of cigarettes, a copy of "1984," and some boxers. We went over to Tiffany and Brian's, where I got drunk, smoked some reefer and crashed for the night while we were watching "Mad Max: Beyond The Thunderdome." Tiffany and I chilled most of the next day listening to Marilyn Manson and smoking. Kari picked me up later in the afternoon, then picked up Jim and Kari, Jim and I crashed at a house she was watching for the weekend. That night, we all swam in the pool for a little while and then crashed out. The next day, I chilled by myself most of the day because Jim and Kari slept in really late, then we came over here for a little while. Phil, Thomas, Sandra and Patrick were here chilling and we all smoked a bowl before Sharon told Jim to leave, so we went back out to the house and crashed. The next day, I came back here, where I chilled with Patrick, Chego and a friend of his. This morning, I got feeling a little better than the depression that haunted me most of the weekend despite being around cool people the whole time. Sharon got up and made Lilith breakfast, then came back into the room and gave me a blowjob and let me actually bust in her mouth for the first time in our relationship. Sharon's at work now, Patrick is awake and we're listening to the songs that are finished so far for his newest CD after "New Folder." "New Folder" was going to be the name of his second to last, but he changed the title of that one to "New Folder: Songs For The Ambulance Bay" and then just "Song For The Ambulance Bay." The following CD took the name "New Folder," so who knows what Patrick will call this new one. I started a cover of "Get Low" by Lil' Jon & The Eastside Boyz on Thursday before everything went down and finished it yesterday when I got here. It seems like by the time I finish a new songs, Patrick already has almost a whole new album done.

Its now 5:45PM, Patrick, Chego, his friend and Lilith are watching "I, Robot." I'm listening to my cover of "Get Low," which is supposed to be a grimy, fuck-a-hooker-in-the-ass, rat-infested, STD-infested, back-alley dirge. I'm not asking these girls to get low, I'm demanding it. I haven't been able to go very long without listening to this song since I finished it. There are a few parts I may still re-record, but I don't see it likely, since no one else seems to notice.

08-01-06

Its now 1:57PM, Senior Detective "OP" just left from meeting with Sharon, who is now back at work, and I. He got here before Sharon did, so I talked to him first about what's going on with Ariel. He told me that Children Services is conducting their own medical investigation into what's happening and that they are asking questions that are leading and inappropriate and that she told them I pinched her, which I didn't. He showed me a chart that had some scars marked on it, but

it was obviously lacking, since they didn't notice the big fucking scar on her chin. I explained everything to him truthfully and by the time we were done talking, Sharon was here on her lunch break. After they finished talking, he came in and took a few pictures of the closet door, which was the cause of her dislocated elbow. I want to be optimistic about the situation, but the fact is that in return for raising Ariel for a year, teaching her to talk, eat properly and be polite and making sure she was fed and clean, I'm getting accused of beating her. OP told me that, while he understands that kids hurt themselves all the time, the person in charge of the medical investigation attributes anything unexplainable to abuse. That kind of makes this a witch-hunt.

08-02-06

Today has been a slow day. I don't have much energy since I went over to Tiffany and Brian's place last night with Jim, Kari and Ray. We drank a shitload of beer straight through the night and then I got dropped off here just before the sun came up.

08-03-06

Jim and Kari came by last night to hang out. We smoked three fat joints and listened to music. Today, Ray stopped by to hang out for a couple hours. We listened to my music, smoked three roaches and he played "Medal Of Honor." Its now 4:45PM, he just left, I'm still listening to my music and Lilith is playing in her room. I tried to get her to eat something when she woke up, but all she has wanted to eat for about a week now is "milk and cereal." She already had that for breakfast and lunch today, so I'm going to wait until she asks for something else. Whenever she gets hungry, she'll probably be more worried about eating something else.

08-04-06

Last night, Sharon, Lilith and I went to the video store and rented "Chappelle's Show: The Lost Episodes," "The Boondocks: Season 1, Disc 1," "Domino" and "The Benchwarmers." We watched all of "Chappelle's Show" and "The Boondocks" last night and both were really funny. "The Boondocks" in particular far exceeded my expectations.

I finally had another dream that I can remember, though only vaguely. There was either a vampire or a zombie invasion, so I had to lead a group of survivors to an underground cavern, where I found an abandoned hospital that we could use as refuge. I was accompanied by that somewhat goth chick that plagues my dreams. I say plague because when I wake up, I can only barely remember her, even though I feel like she is very important to me in the dream. I always feel like I've lost something when I wake up from a dream with her in it.

08-07-06

Christopher surprised me at about 2:30AM Friday morning by driving down here

from Norfolk, VA. Saturday night, Ray, Travis, Christopher, Chego, Glenn and I went out to Uncle Robert's property to camp out for the night and then go 'shrooming in the morning. To make a little more of the night, Travis, Christopher and I each took a hit of 2-CI, Ray and Chego split a hit and Glenn took three pills I had, though I don't really know what they were. Glenn spent the whole night rolling his ass off and maintaining the campfire, while the rest of us tripped nuts. It was funny to see Travis not embarrassed about having a good time. Him and Christopher were joking back and forth all night. I was pretty entranced by the fire, though at one time Glenn told a story about how back in the Old Country, they took goat and put motors on them to make motorgoats and something about a hundred little girls blowing bubbles in the water to make a hippo float. There was this one white stick in the tree directly above the campfire that kept catching our attention. I told them it was the glint of a giant spider's fang that was going to drop down from the trees and carry Chego away. Travis's night didn't start out so good, because he got sick at his stomach and threw up but he says that some dog-warriors came to pat him on the back and tell him it was ok. We did some wondering through the woods and at one point I thought that some lights coming through the woods were aliens dissecting cows, but it turned out to be street light coming through the woods instead. When we finally made it out to the cow field, it was way too early, so we wondered around tripping out for a few more hours before collecting about half a backpack of 'shrooms. We came back to the campsite, cleaned everything up and came back here, though Christopher's driving was either kind of crazy or I was still kind of tripping. I think it was a little of both. When we got back here, we made the tea and went out to the boardwalk for a few hours. When we got back here, everyone went home and fell asleep for the rest of the day.

Sharon left this morning to go register Lilith for pre-school. As soon as Lilith is in school, I'll probably get a job so I have some money to contribute to bills and some money for tattoos, CDs, reefer, etc.

08-10-06

Lilith started pre-school yesterday, so I crashed out at Tiffany and Brian's place Monday night and drank and smoked all night watching crazy videos by a group called Blur, but not the Damon Albarn group. The next, we chilled most of the day, though I still drank all day, until Jim, Ray and Kari came by to give me a ride home. We smoked a joint before leaving, picked up some double cheeseburgers, then came here to eat and smoke another joint with Patrick. Today, I chilled with Patrick and Christopher most of the day. Christopher went to a headshop and bought some salvia, which we each smoked a bowl of with Patrick's friend Jared before Tiffany and Kari came by to pick up Ariel's old bed for Tiffany and Brian to use. After they left, Thomas came over and we smoked the rest of the salvia. Christopher started on a remix of "Dog-Warriors" after Sandra picked up Earl to take him home. By the time Christopher was done, Patrick and Sharon were asleep. Its now 12:07AM, which means its now

Thursday. Jim and Kari are supposed to be coming by in a few hours, but who knows if I'll still be awake by then.

It is now 2:50PM and the intrepid Nalley brothers are still in familiar territory. That shouldn't last long. Our most recent psychonautical research project can only be summed up in one word: hope. After the last week of hallucinatory preparation through the consumption of no less than marijuana, cocaine, 2C-I, mushrooms and salvia, we can only hope that the fabric of reality won't be ripped out from under us on the long road to Norfolk, VA and on through Chicago, IL before triumphantly returning to our own "T-Town" of Tampa, FL. At 2:55PM, Patrick started to feel the effects of the last remaining hit of 2C-I, which he took about an hour ago. I can only imagine how barreling down an asphalt corridor, surrounded by walls of cloud-like formations of trees with VARN Industries blaring in the background must feel as the first waves of icy unease creep up on Patrick from the ethereal plane. I've taken it upon myself to be the historian for this newest installment of the eternal adventures of the Super Nalley Bros. The idea that only hours ago we had no clue we were going to Virginia, let alone knew we were leaving Tampa, is rather appealing and fills me with nervous energy thinking about what awaits us. On the way, we are going to attempt to locate W.T. Edwards' twin in Tallahassee. At 3:04PM, we made it to Citrus County. Upon asking Patrick how he felt, he could only grin,. So long as he is comfortable going high speeds strapped inside a piece of metal powered by small explosions for the next day, we'll all be fine. There's something beautifully classic and epic about this trip.

"I know I'm feeling the 2C-I now, because I thought that guy on the motorcycle was hauling ass down the interstate on a bicycle." - 3:18PM, Patrick

We are now entering Sumter County at 3:24PM.

Its now 4:22PM and Patrick, who's tripping balls, is making peanut butter and vanilla wafer sandwiches for all of us.

Its now 4:44PM and we are in the heart of Florida, Gainesville, heading North on I-75 towards Tallahassee to hopefully find another abandoned hospital. We stopped briefly at a gas station just off the interstate to pick up a map, have a cigarette, take a piss and get some directions. Patrick found a full pack of cigarettes chilling on the window outside the store. Christopher said they were waiting for us, so we took them. "The W.T. Edwards Project" is playing now and hopefully the abandoned hospital vibe will help us find our way.

Its now 5:33PM and we are on I-10 on our way to the doppleganger building before backtracking to I-95. We're going to try to schedule a later flight so we don't have to rush so much.



Its now 6:30PM and we've finally arrived in Florida's capital, Tallahassee. The easy part is over, now we just need to find the hospital, wherever that may be.

Its now 7:54PM and we are here!

Its now 9:00PM and we're back on I-10 heading to I-95. The Tallahassee hospital was not identical in design as I had thought. It was still five floors, but there is no courtyard and it was way shorter in length. We got some pictures to show everyone, but no souvenirs. It looks as though the first floor was flooded, but has recently been drained for the building's clean-out and demolition. At least we were able to see it once. Christopher had our plane reservations extended an extra couple of days, so we should be stopping in DC sometime Sunday before coming back here instead of Chicago.

08-14-06

I got back into Tampa yesterday from Virginia. The hospital in Tallahassee was crazy. Its not exactly the same as ours like I had thought. Its smaller and in way worse condition. The woods behind it are slowly creeping up and consuming it. There are vines growing up almost all of the outside walls and the inside looks like what I would imagine our hospital would look like in another twenty years. The walls are decaying and there isn't much that isn't covered in either mold, spray paint or both. The trip energy in the building was almost suffocating. I just kept thinking we're lucky we don't live in Tallahassee, because Christopher's crazy brain powers would probably open a gate that wouldn't close when we came down, thus allowing the hospital goblins to invade our plane and conquer it. After leaving the hospital in Tallahassee, Christopher drove as far as Jacksonville before he was too tired to drive and I took over until we got into North Carolina, when I was too tired to drive and Patrick drove into Virginia, when we woke up Christopher to drive the rest of the way to the Navy base. He picked up his friend Alex and we hung out with her the rest of Friday and had dinner at an all-you-can-eat Pizza Hut just outside the base. Saturday, Christopher took us with a bunch of his Navy friends to Virginia Beach, which sucked. I didn't go swimming because I didn't have a bathing suit and someone needed to watch everyone's stuff on the beach. Before and after going to the beach, Patrick and I sat around watching all of Christopher's friends get drunk from bar hopping. That night, we hung out at the smoke deck until the guy in charge of the barracks, a guy called IT1, met up with us and took Christopher, Patrick, another sailor and I up to his room to watch "The Rock" and get drunk. I woke up Sunday morning still drunk and we went to the airport, where we caught a plane to DC and then, after they decided to switch planes and made us wait an extra half hour, we finally flew back into Tampa, where I got to see W.T. Edwards from the air. Sandra picked us up and we went to her house and watched "Lords Of Dog Town" and the first part of "SLC Punk" before coming home, where we met up with Phil and Thomas. We watched disc 3 of "The Boondocks" and smoked a dime Sandra and Thomas bought from Richard2. I

fell asleep while we were watching "V For Vendetta." I woke up this morning and Sharon and I took Lilith to school, came home, talked for a couple hours and then made love before Sharon had to go to work. After Patrick woke up, we watched "V For Vendetta," which was fucking awesome. During the movie, Travis came by and borrowed "Grand Theft Auto," "Final Fantasy Origins" and "Final Fantasy Chronicles." Sandra showed up close to the end of the movie, just after Samantha called from jail to tell me that she went to court this morning about Ariel and they told her that no one in Sharon's family is eligible to take Ariel, thus keeping her in the system to be brainwashed into lying about me.

Its now 5:18PM and Kari and Tiffany just left. They came by about an hour ago, but couldn't stay long because Tiffany needed to go home soon. I told them all about the hospital in Tallahassee and the trip to Virginia. Sandra left while they were here to pick up Phil and Sara. Kari said they may stop by again later with Brian.

08-15-06

Kari ended up picking me up last night and taking me over to Tiffany and Brian's for a BBQ, though I didn't end up eating anything because I had already eaten a pizza here first. Kari asked me to be the designated driver, so I only had one drink when I first got there. Kari drank all night. We were originally going to pick up Jim from his dad's to come over there with us, but he didn't want to and told me to pick him up from Travis's. When we got to Travis's, he wasn't there, so we checked Kari's place and he wasn't there either. On the way here to drop me off, we saw Jim riding a bike around the block and followed him here. We hung out for a few minutes, but Jim was tired and upset about riding his bike around waiting for us and Kari was drunk. Apparently, Jim told Kari to meet him here, but she didn't tell me, so we checked everywhere else first, causing us to be late getting here, thus him being pissed. I crashed out until Sharon got home for lunch, only getting up for a minute to tell Lilith to have fun at school before she left this morning. When Sharon got here, I ran over to Richard2's to pick up disc 2 of "The Boondocks," which I had let him borrow the day before yesterday, and to let him borrow disc 3. Sharon and I watched a few episodes before she had to go back to work and while I was finishing up the disc, Jim stopped by to pick up his bike and took off shortly after. After the last episode on the disc was over, I called Tiffany to chat while I had a cigarette. While we were on the phone, Joe called and said he may stop by later today, since he'll be in town.

Its now 10:44PM. Maddy and Anderson came over and finally heard my rendition of Lil' Jon's "Get Low." We smoked a few bowls of some hydro and I took a Strattera, which Sharon had gotten from work. So I've been wired and stoned for a while. "Get Low" is most appropriate when in an alley way while fucking a nasty hooker in the ass. Of course, the main purpose is for my songs to be heard while doing mind-expanding psychonautical research, with the possible exception of "Volume IV: Angel," which is almost a tragic romance. I'm also really

proud of "Pink Elephants."

Damn, I just sat through a little closed-eyed visual experience that I can only remember the end of, which made me jump. It was a face decaying very fast with multi-colored worms coming out of it. That's all I can remember though. Ozzy Osbourne walking up a set of steps leading to a higher level of a place completely tiled by those little blue and white school bathroom tiles. The whole experience was in sepia-tone. So far, the album looks like this:

Artist: VARN Industries

Album Title: Volume VI: Original Material

1. Jaws Main Title
2. Medley (Megalomaniac/Stray Bullet)
3. The Heretic Anthem
4. Heffalumps And Woozles
5. Pinks Elephants On Parade
6. Part Of Your World
7. Get Low

I believe the current wishlist of songs to cover is:

blink-182 - Stay Together For The Kids  
Bloodhound Gang - The Bad Touch  
Insane Clown Posse - Halls Of Illusions  
Praga Khan - The Power Of The Flower  
Nine Inch Nails - Heresy  
Rammstein - Engel (English Version)  
The Smashing Pumpkins - Stand Inside Your Love  
Stabbing Westward - Drugstore  
The Union Underground - Turn Me On "Mr. Deadman"

Its now 11:34PM and I just finished recording the newest entry in the Chef Boyareyoustoned Cookbook, "For Those Who Are Hyper And Stoned." It was really filling and delicious. I get the internet next week and I can't wait to start putting my music out there and try to start things up with Beacon Meadows since Patrick is going to be 18 in April. Christopher is just banking money for it while he's in the Navy. I'm starting to get tired, so I think the Stratterra is wearing off.

08-18-06

Its been pretty quiet around here with Lilith in preschool. Kind of boring, actually.

I had a crazy dream last night that I had this big house and Ray and Travis shared a room, Christopher and Patrick shared a room, Grant had a room and Sharon and I shared a room. I had the whole house decorated with vintage 50's - 80's furniture, lamps and electronics. Everyone was always smoking and we all called the house our mini-hospital. Grant got kicked out of the house and two guys moved in the room and one day I found out that they were slowly chopping this dead girl into smaller and smaller pieces to get rid of the evidence. I also remember my dream from yesterday, which was Christopher, Patrick and I at a flea market or thrift store and I found Pocket Rockers cassettes, but I got into a

fight and brutally fucked up the faces of some annoying customers.

08-20-06

Last night was fun. Ray, Chego, Glenn, Patrick, Sandra, Maddy and Anderson were here hanging out for a few hours. Chego and Glenn wanted some 2C-I, so they had to meet Maddy and Anderson here, but besides the reasoning behind their respective visits, its always nice to have company. We smoked quite a bit of reefer, which is also very nice. Eggroll and Travis also showed up for a short time each to pick up some 2C-I, though Eggroll got here too early and had to just drop money off. He should be by sometime soon, I'd guess, to pick up his two hits. Sharon went to June's boyfriend's son's birthday party this morning. I'm thrilled, of course. On top of the obvious negative feelings associated with Sharon hanging out with that beast, she insisted on leaving Lilith here. I would have assumed that taking Lilith to a little kid's birthday party would have been an obvious choice, so making a big deal about leaving her here only makes me that much more confused and pissed. Sharon said she had a great time hanging out with Maddy last night, so why would she sell herself short today by lowering herself to the grimy level June dwells. Its now 1:46PM, Lilith is sleeping and I'm listening through my KMFDM CDs. I'm supposed to have a job by the end of the month, but the management position at the storage unit place has been filled, Mike from Heakin isn't returning my calls and I doubt he'd hire me back anyway and I've yet to call the concert security place.

I found out last night from Eggroll that Jim got Kari pregnant. Even though they insist on not using protection, it still came as a shock.<sup>49</sup> I feel kind of disappointed that I didn't find out from one of them, especially Jim, since he's my best friend. Kari told Tiffany right after she found out, though Tiffany didn't think it was too important to let me know either. Sometimes I wonder if people hang out with me for the wrong reasons. I don't regret trying to be a good person and an easy person to get along with, but I regret that I feel like people view that as weakness and ignorance. I don't expect people to hang out every time I get them drugs, but it would be nice if some people didn't call me just for that. I don't mean everyone and definitely not anyone I've mentioned in today's entry so far. I know I have quite a bit to offer the world, whether it wants it or not, but how is anyone going to take me serious if I'm just the pretty face that can get all the drugs. In a way, I miss how most people in high school were ignorant to my drug use, or at least ignorant to the quantity of drugs I use. Even Christopher, my own brother, dismisses a lot of what I do or say because I'm just drug-fucked in his mind. I miss the days when people came over to hang out for reasons other than doing drugs. Very rarely do I get to have any in-depth conversations about anything other than "that time I got fucked up on whatever." I think some of the people who

---

<sup>49</sup> the most shocking aspect of all was that only days before this entry, Kari and Tiffany, under my direct supervision and direction, had been involved in all sorts of deviant and sacrilegious "adult activities" while we were under the influence of massive amounts of alcohol, reefer and sexual tension

come over to hang out would get the same kicks staying at home and watching a Cheech & Chong movie. There's way more to me than that, but the only person who sees that, Sharon, goes too far in the other direction and completely disregards the drug use as anything productive at all. Of course, now that I think about it, in high school I felt like people were hanging out with me for the shock value. I just wish someone would really understand me and respect me for all that I've done, can do and will do. Oh well, at least a charming smile easily masks years upon years of depression.

08-22-06

Jim finally came over yesterday with Kari. Patrick and Sandra were already here and we chilled for a little bit until Pete and his cunty girlfriend came by. That's when Patrick and Sandra made their convenient exit, leaving me to deal with Pete and the unwelcome company. We smoked some hydro and drank some beer, which made things a little more tolerable. I'm supposed to be getting the internet connected today, but waiting on these people suck. I hate waiting for someone to get here when they call and say they're on their way, so saying they'll be here between 2:00PM and 5:00PM is driving me crazy. I keep looking out the window or peephole for them and every time I go to the bathroom, I worry that they're going to knock on the door and I won't hear them. I was outside talking to Tiffany and one of their trucks pulled up and I got all excited only to find out that even though it was the right company, the guy wasn't here to install anything and told me someone else would come for that. Waiting blows. Its already 3:36PM. It can't take that long to install whatever they have to install. They should be here by now. I've really been waiting all day, because Sharon didn't tell me they wouldn't be here until at least 2:00PM until almost noon. Even then, I waited two hours for them to maybe be here sometime in the next three hours. I have an interview tomorrow down at the stadium for that concert security job Jim's been doing, so Sharon's giving me money for a bus pass. After the interview, I'll probably walk over to the hospital before going to University Mall to see if any place I'd be willing to work at is hiring.

10-02-06

I hadn't realized it had been so long since the last journal entry. I suppose that is due to Lilith joining pre-school, my getting a job as security for concerts and football games and my getting DSL. The first two have caused life to be pretty dull and the third has consumed that empty time. I have a myspace music page up with my music, as does Patrick. I've been keeping that up-to-date, hence the myspace blogs in place of journal entries since the last journal entry on 08-22-06.<sup>50</sup> I'm currently taking a break from working on my cover album to make a hiphop record. So far, I have a track with T and a track with T and Prophet...

---

<sup>50</sup> these have all been collected in a separate book called "The Myspace Report"

10-03-06

...which is actually working out better than in the past. They like the idea of trying out new sounds, so mixing my style in isn't that big of a deal like it was with Deuce. Plus, DJ Kryp-E (a.k.a. Brian) is in on the Beacon Meadows project and him and Patrick are supposed to contribute. But we'll see if that happens, because they seem to be busy on their own rolling music kick right now. That's not to say that T and Prophet couldn't or wouldn't want to rap over that, but I don't think they want T and Prophet to.

10-07-06

Brian and Brad came over last night with some acid. I couldn't take any because I had to be straight this morning with Lilith, but Patrick joined in on the fun. We were going to go hang out in the woods, but only made it to the entrance of the Underground Pipe Labyrinth to smoke a blunt before Brad and Brian had to go pick up beans. Patrick left with them and ended up trolling for the first time. He got back this morning and they headed out to the beach to do more acid.



This book was partially paid for by the support of McDolan's

**NEW**

**Chicken Nuggets**  
now with 25% more nugger

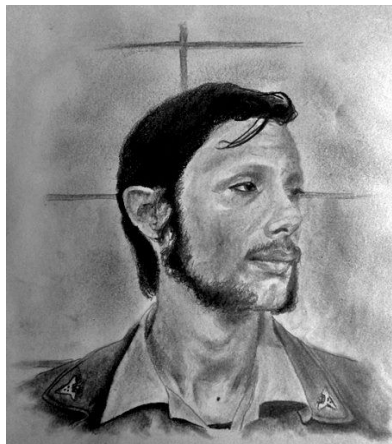
**McDolan's**

\*Not for sale outside Dagga Eilande. If you experience a persistent rash, or an erection lasting longer than 4 hours, or a persisent rash on an erection lasting longer than 4 hours, call a physician. McDolan's is not in any way affiliated with McDonald's. ©2014 Beacon Meadows

\*Paid advertisement

## About The Author

MAN3 is an electrodata producer, circuit bender, multi-instrumentalist and vocalist based in Tampa, Florida. He releases his solo material as VARN Industries and is also a member of several collaborative projects: Underground Pipe Labyrinth (with Skunky), Ghost Town Breeding Ground (with Tvitkh), Kaptain Kensington & The Fungus Forest (with Xaos Beast), Embryo Concepts (with Vagabondage), The Electric Mainline Players (with Jake Newton), Noble Salvage (with Francis Co and Robert Oh), MDM (with Robert Oh and J. Matthew Snell), Dr. Robert MD (with Robert Oh), Big Ass High Trees (with Batrick, Jacque and Robert Oh), MDFM Hospital Radio (with ...Hi, Robert Oh and Faiyaz Shah), Letitia On Rocks (with Botchbud, ...Hi, Robert Oh and Faiyaz Shah), Faiyaz And MAN3 (with Faiyaz Shah) and Hydra-Phonics (with Robert Oh and Skunky). In addition to his contributions to the world of music, he also dabbles in videography and writing. During American football season, he writes a weekly article called "Field Notes From Fantasy Football" under the pseudonym Coach (My Name Here) Nalley. His brothers are Magitek, Batrick and Rorschacht Mitchell, his sister is Jennifer Miecz and his father is Captain Skyhook.



Like the devil, I am known by many names. Reverend Michael A. Nalley, MAN3, Evil Jesus and Robby Tussin are but a few. It all depends on the circumstances in which we first meet. I was born at 4:20 (AST) on John Lennon's birthday in Tampa, Florida, where I have an amazing family that I am very proud of. I have three brothers (Magitek, Batrick and Rorschacht Mitchell) and a sister (Jennifer Miecz). I am lucky enough to have the coolest parents in the world, who have the coolest parents in the world. I'm proudest of all though, of my daughter Lilith, the coolest fucking kid ever. I started recording my own music in 2000-2001 under the name VARN Industries, which I continue to do today. As such, each VARN Industries release is another peak into my life, my mind and my feelings at the time it was recorded. I'm also involved in several collaborative projects with many other Beacon Meadows members. I'm very interested in anti-utopian literature, psychedelics and mind expansion, religion (and the typical hypocrisy of it), astronomy, shipwrecks, sharks, old-school 2D video games (especially the early Super Mario and Legend Of Zelda series, Final Fantasy VI, Burger Time, Asteroids, Space Invaders, etc.), zombies (whether they are in movies, comics or video games) and science fiction (especially Star Trek).